OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

January 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 1/01 Vol. 44, No. 1

"Let Your Light Shine"

[1] The world around us is in darkness morally and spiritually. The light of truth exposes "the unfruitful works" of darkness so that these deadly stumbling blocks can be avoided. Consequently, the apostle Paul urged Christians: "Go on walking as children of light."—Eph. 5:8, 11.

[2] "The fruitage of the light" is in sharp contrast with the world's gloom. (Eph. 5:9) To produce this fruitage requires that we be shining examples in Christian living, the sort of people that Jesus approves. We must also show such qualities as wholeheartedness, sincerity, and enthusiasm for the truth. This fruitage needs to be manifested in our everyday life and in our ministry.

[3] **Shine at Every Opportunity:** Jesus told his disciples: "Let your light shine before men." (Matt. 5:16) In imitation of Jesus, we reflect Jehovah's light by preaching about God's Kingdom and his purposes. We shine as illuminators when we visit the homes of people and when we spread the truth at work, at school, among our neighbors, or wherever else we have the opportunity.—Phil. 2:15.

[4] Jesus said that some would hate the light. (John 3:20) So we are not discouraged when the majority refuse to let "the illumination of the glorious good news about the Christ" shine through to them. (2 Cor. 4:4) Jehovah reads the hearts of mankind and does not want practicers of unrighteousness among his people.

[5] When we follow Jehovah's ways and enjoy spiritual light, we can reflect it to others. If they recognize through our conduct that we "possess the light of life," then they too may be motivated to make needed changes so as to become light bearers.—John 8:12.

[6] By letting our light shine, we bring praise to our Creator and help sincere ones get to know him and gain the hope of everlasting life. (1 Pet. 2:12) Since we have the light, let us use it to help others see the way out of spiritual darkness and produce the works that belong to the light.

Be a Good Listener

[1] It takes discipline to listen attentively. It also requires a desire on the part of the listener to learn and benefit from what is heard. Hence, Jesus stressed the need to "pay attention to *how* you listen."—Luke 8:18.

[2] This especially applies when we attend congregation meetings, assemblies, and conventions. These are occasions when we must listen carefully. (Heb. 2:1) Here are some points that will help you to be a good listener at these Christian gatherings.

- Appreciate the value of the meetings. They are a major way by which we are "taught by Jehovah" through "the faithful steward."—Isa. 54:13; Luke 12:42.
- Prepare in advance. Review the material to be discussed, and be sure to bring along your Bible and personal copy of the publication being studied.
- During the meetings, make a special effort to concentrate. Talking to those who are sitting with you as well as watching what others in the audience do should be avoided. Try not to be distracted by thinking about what you are going to do after the meeting or about other personal matters.
- Analyze what is presented. Ask yourself: 'How does this apply to me? When am I going to apply it?'
- Make brief notes of main points and scripture texts. This helps you to focus your thoughts on what is being discussed and contributes to your remembering key points for later use.

[3] **Teach Your Children to Listen:** Children need spiritual instruction. (Deut. 31:12) In ancient times "all intelligent enough to listen" among God's people had to be attentive as the Law was read to them. (Neh. 8:1-3) If parents are involved in the meetings and pay close attention, their children are likely to do the same. It is not wise to bring toys or coloring books to keep children amused. Unnecessary trips to the restroom also interfere with their listening. Since "foolishness is tied up with the heart of a boy," parents should put forth earnest effort to see that their children sit still and listen at meetings.—Prov. 22:15.

[4] By being good listeners, we prove that we are truly wise and want to "take in more instruction."—Prov. 1:5.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting January 8

Song 29

7 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

13 min: "Let Your Light Shine."* Include comments on June 1, 1997, *Watchtower,* page 15, paragraphs 12-13. Encourage all to take advantage of every opportunity to witness.

25 min: Loving Provisions for Our Health Care. Talk by a qualified elder, based on the December 1, 2000, letter and outline from the Society. Emphasize that the best possible legal protection against unwanted transfusions is achieved by filling out *both* the Advance Medical Directive/Release card and the Society's health-care durable power of attorney (DPA) form. These documents will be made available to baptized publishers after tonight's meeting, but they should NOT be filled out tonight. The congregation should have a sufficient quantity of *all three*—the card, the revised DPA, and the Advance Directive Guide—on hand for distribution. Signing, witnessing, and dating of all cards will be done after the next Congregation Book Study, with assistance where necessary from the book study conductor. Those signing as witnesses should actually see the individual sign the document. The Society's Advance Directive Guide should be carefully considered before completing the DPA. If a publisher has moved to another state, he should execute a new DPA form for that state. Book study conductors should ensure that all assigned to their group have the assistance they need to fill out the Advance Medical Directive/Release card and the DPA form. Identity Cards for children are available to parents after this meeting. Unbaptized publishers may write out their own directive for themselves and their children by adapting language from these documents to their own circumstances and convictions.

Song 1 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 15

Song 51

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: Are You Examining the Scriptures Daily? Talk and interviews. Consider the December 15, 1996, *Watchtower,* pages 17-18, paragraphs 12-14, highlighting the wisdom of having a daily text discussion as a family. Interview family members, who each recall a recent discussion of the daily text that proved to be especially beneficial and give the reason why. Emphasize that this should be part of a regular program of family study designed to strengthen our households and keep the family active in the ministry.

Song 67 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 22

Song 90

7 min: Local announcements.

18 min: How to Prepare Introductions. Talk and demonstrations. Review key points in the *Reasoning* book, page 9. Show how we can select introductions best suited to our manner, personality, and territory. Review some sample introductions that can be used with the *Require* brochure, and have one or two of them demonstrated. (See the April 1997 *Our Kingdom Ministry,* page 8.) Encourage everyone to make good use of the suggestions offered in the *Reasoning* book and *Our Kingdom Ministry* in their field service activity.

20 min: "Be a Good Listener." Talk and audience discussion. Review points from the *School Guidebook,* pages 27-8, paragraphs 15-17. The best test of our listening habits is how much we can remember. Invite audience to recall some outstanding points covered by the participants in tonight's Theocratic Ministry School.

Song 96 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 29

Song 139

10 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for January. Mention the literature offer for February, highlighting the books that the congregation has in stock.

15 min: Get to Know the Creator Better. Talk based on the June 15, 1999, *Watchtower,* pages 24-6, building anticipation for the congregation study of the book *Is There a Creator Who Cares About You?* Encourage youths to get involved in the weekly discussions at the book study. All will want to attend regularly, being eager to learn as much as possible about our Grand Creator.

20 min: "Parents—Instill Useful Habits in Your Children." Talk and interview of parents whose children are doing well spiritually. The parents reflect on the positive things that they have done to get their children involved in the field ministry. As time permits, incorporate suggestions from the *Family Happiness* book, pages 55-9.

Song 149 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 5

Song 168

10 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Be a Happy Doer."* Show what adds to our joy in God's service, as outlined in the *Insight* book, Volume 2, page 120, paragraphs 6-8.

20 min: You Can Find Wholesome Entertainment. Family group discusses advice given in the May 22, 1997, *Awake!* Father is concerned about the family's recreational pursuits. After briefly reviewing "What Has Happened to Entertainment?" (pages 4-7), they focus on types of entertainment that can be wholesome and beneficial. Consider material in *Our Ministry* book, pages 131-2, under "Recreation," and pages 135-6, under "Do All Things for God's Glory." Emphasize the role of parents in taking the lead and the need for family members to cooperate for the benefit of the entire household.

Song 190 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**138**	**122.9**	**89.5**	**47.4**	**4.4**
Pios.	**93,338**	**69.3**	**38.9**	**19.0**	**1.6**
Aux.Pios.	**27,274**	**51.1**	**30.0**	**11.3**	**0.8**
Pubs.	**825,315**	**10.1**	**7.1**	**3.2**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**946,065**			Baptized: **2,273**	

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* c/o Watchtower, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

1. PERRY
2. PAT

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **January:** Any 192-page book published in or prior to 1986 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that have on hand *Mankind's Search for God* may also offer it. **February:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?*, *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*, or any older 192-page book that the congregation has in stock. **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. A special effort will be made to start home Bible studies. **April:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. Offer the *Knowledge* book or *Require* brochure, with a view to starting home Bible studies.

■ Please note that the Memorial for the year 2002 will be on Thursday, March 28, after sundown and not on Friday, March 22, as indicated at the end of the *2001 Calendar*. This advance notice is given so that brothers may make necessary reservations or contracts for available halls when there are several congregations using the Kingdom Hall and other facilities must be found. The elders should have an agreement with the management ensuring that there will be no disturbances from other activities in the building so that the Memorial observance can proceed in a peaceful and orderly manner. Because of the importance of the occasion, in assigning a Memorial speaker, the body of elders should select one of the more qualified elders instead of simply taking turns or using the same brother every year. An exception will be made if there is a capable elder of the anointed who can give the talk.

■ All baptized publishers present at the Service Meeting the week of January 8 may obtain the Advance Medical Directive/Release card and the Identity Card for their children.

■ Starting in February, and no later than March 4, the new public talk for circuit overseers will be "Judgment Day—A Time of Fear or Hope?"

■ Congregations should make convenient arrangements to observe the Memorial this year on Sunday, April 8, after sundown. Although the talk may start earlier, the passing of the emblems *should not begin until after sundown*. Check with local sources to determine when sundown occurs in your area. Since no meetings other than those for field service are to be held on that day, appropriate adjustments should be made for the *Watchtower* Study to be conducted at another time. Circuit overseers will need to adjust their meeting schedule for the week according to local circumstances. Although it is desirable for each congregation to hold its own Memorial observance, this may not always be possible. Where a number of congregations normally use the same Kingdom Hall, perhaps one or more congregations can obtain the use of another facility for that evening. Where possible, we would suggest a minimum of 40 minutes between the programs so that all may benefit fully from the occasion, allowing time to meet visitors and encourage newly interested ones. Consideration should also be given to traffic conditions and parking, including the dropping off and picking up of passengers. The body of elders should decide what arrangements would be best locally.

■ The special public talk for the 2001 Memorial season will be given on Sunday, April 1. The subject of the talk will be "Who Can Be Saved?" An outline will be provided. Those congregations having the visit of the circuit overseer, a circuit assembly, or a special assembly day that weekend will have the special talk the week of April 9. No congregation should have the special talk before April 1, 2001.

■ Beginning with the January 1, 2001, issue, *The Watchtower* will be available in Kaonde and Seychelles Creole as monthly editions and in Silozi as a semimonthly edition.

■ Beginning with the January 8, 2001, issue, *Awake!* will be available in Bulgarian and Urdu as monthly editions.

■ New Publications Available:

Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I —Polish
Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life —Chinese (Phonetic)
New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures —Albanian, Hungarian
New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures —Sesotho, Tswana
New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References —Czech
You Can Be God's Friend! —Arabic, Chinese (Simplified), Ewe, Polish, Swahili

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

Appreciating Our Spiritual Heritage (Drama, single cassette) —Japanese
Keep Your Eye Simple (Drama, single cassette) —Gujarati, Hindi

The Watchtower in Dutch will be available on audiocassette beginning with the January 1, 2001, issue.

Is There a Creator Who Cares About You?

Study Schedule

Feb. 5:	Pages 5-9
12:	Pages 10-19*
19:	Pages 19*-27
26:	Pages 28-35* (Including box, pages 36-7)
Mar. 5:	Pages 35*-44 (Including pages 45-8, as time permits)
12:	Pages 49-55*
19:	Pages 55*-62
26:	Pages 63-71*
Apr. 2:	Pages 71*-77*
9:	Pages 77*-84
16:	Pages 85-93*
23:	Pages 93*-102
30:	Pages 103-112*
May 7:	Pages 112*-119
14:	Pages 120-125*
21:	Pages 125*-131*
28:	Pages 131*-137*
June 4:	Pages 137*-143
11:	Pages 144-149*
18:	Pages 149*-154*
25:	Pages 154*-160, par. 1
July 2:	Pages 160, par. 2-164
9:	Pages 165-175*
16:	Pages 175*-183
23:	Pages 184-191

---

* To or from subheading.

Parents—Instill Useful Habits in Your Children

[1] Useful habits are not acquired naturally, nor are they acquired by accident. Instilling good habits in children, moreover, takes time. "Instill" means "to impart gradually" or "to cause to enter drop by drop." Consistency is required from parents in order for them to "go on bringing [their children] up in the discipline and mental-regulating of Jehovah."—Eph. 6:4.

[2] **Start From Infancy:** The ability of very young children to learn and to do new things is remarkable. Although adults often find it difficult to learn a new language, preschool children can learn two or three languages simultaneously. Never feel that your child is too young to develop good habits. If instruction in Bible truth begins early and is continued, by the time a child is a few years old, his mind will be filled with the knowledge that will make him "wise for salvation."—2 Tim. 3:15.

[3] **Make Field Service a Habit:** A useful habit to be instilled during a child's formative years is that of regularly preaching the good news of God's Kingdom. Many parents start this by taking their children in the house-to-house ministry while the children are infants. The parents' regular involvement in the witness work helps their children develop appreciation and zeal for the ministry. Parents can show children how to share in giving a witness in each feature of field service.

[4] Being enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School also helps children. It teaches them good study habits and how to read with understanding. They learn to converse about the Bible, make return visits, and conduct Bible studies. Such training may inspire them to pioneer and reach out for special privileges of service. Many Bethelites and missionaries fondly recall their early days in the school and look on it as a provision that helped them develop useful habits.

[5] We are all like clay in the hands of the Great Potter, Jehovah. (Isa. 64:8) The fresher the clay, the easier it is to mold. The longer it dries, the harder it becomes. So it is with people. When they are young, they are more pliable—and the younger, the better. Their tender years are formative years, when shaping will take place for good or for bad. As a caring parent, begin early to instill in your children useful habits in the Christian ministry.

Be a Happy Doer

[1] Jesus said that during his presence, the vast majority would 'take no note,' just as in Noah's day. (Matt. 24:37-39) It is expected, then, that many individuals will not listen to the Kingdom good news. What can help us maintain a joyful spirit as we perform our ministry? —Ps. 100:2.

[2] First, we need to keep in mind that both our message and our commission to preach are from God. Any lack of response in the ministry, despite our best efforts, is really a rejection of Jehovah. Recalling that our faithfulness in preaching has his smile of approval will help us to maintain our joy and inner happiness as doers of God's word.—Jas. 1:25.

[3] Second, there are still individuals who will accept Jehovah's means of salvation. Although the majority may be apathetic, there are sheeplike ones yet to be gathered, even now, deep in the time of the end. We need to keep preaching, going "into whatever city or village" to "search out who in it is deserving."—Matt. 10:11-13.

[4] **Maintain a Positive Attitude:** The deplorable record of false religion has disillusioned some. Others have been "skinned and thrown about" by this system of things. (Matt. 9:36) Many may be overwhelmed by their lack of employment, health care, and security. Understanding this will help us to persevere in our work. Endeavor to initiate conversations that address the issues of greatest concern to the people in our territory. Help them see that God's Kingdom is the only solution. Use the Scriptures and specific points in the publications to reach their hearts with the good news.—Heb. 4:12.

[5] Happy doers of God's word always remember: "The joy of Jehovah is [our] stronghold." (Neh. 8:10) There is no need to lose our joy. "If the house is deserving, let the peace you wish it come upon it; but if it is not deserving, let the peace from you return upon you." (Matt. 10:13) Jehovah renews our joy and strength as we patiently endure in his sacred service, and he blesses our faithfulness.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

February 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 2/01 Vol. 44, No. 2

Glorify Jehovah by Fine Works

[1] When you are caught in a bad storm, how good it is to be able to find shelter! If it is warm and safe inside and if the residents are hospitable, you are glad to stay there. The Kingdom-preaching work directs people to such shelter from Satan's system. Can our daily conduct help others see how inviting this safe haven is? Yes, for Jesus said that people would 'see our fine works and give glory to our Father who is in the heavens.'—Matt. 5:16.

[2] How can we conduct ourselves so that our works will attract others to Jehovah and his organization? By letting Jesus' words recorded at Luke 6:31 and 10:27 mold our lives each day. This will motivate us to show loving concern for fellow humans, differentiating us from this cold and uncaring world.

[3] A sister on a seagoing ferry observed a young woman who was so seasick that she was unable to care for her small child. The sister offered to look after the child. When the woman asked how she could show her gratitude, the sister said: 'Please listen to Jehovah's Witnesses the next time they call.' The woman did so, and now she and her husband are Witnesses. Fine works made the difference in how they responded to the Kingdom message.

[4] **Our Whole Life Is Involved:** Our conduct in the neighborhood, while at work or in school, and during periods of recreation causes others to form an opinion of us and of our religion. Hence, we do well to ask ourselves: 'How do observers view me and my family? Do the neighbors consider our house and yard to be clean and well kept? Do our workmates and schoolmates view us as punctual and diligent? Will others find our appearance modest and respectful?' Our fine works can make the worship of Jehovah more appealing to others.

[5] Peter warned that Christians would be subject to derision. (1 Pet. 4:4) We must be sure that our conduct is not the cause of negative talk. (1 Pet. 2:12) If our daily works glorify the God whom we worship, then we will be like lamps held high, beckoning others to the safe shelter that Jehovah provides.—Matt. 5:14-16.

How to Persuade Others

[1] The apostle Paul earned the reputation of being a persuasive minister. (Acts 19:26) Even King Agrippa told him: "In a short time you would persuade me to become a Christian." (Acts 26:28) What made Paul's ministry so persuasive? He reasoned logically from the Scriptures, adapting his arguments to his listeners.—Acts 28:23.

[2] In imitation of Paul, we too need to be persuasive in our ministry. How? By using insight when speaking with and listening to others. (Prov. 16:23) Three important steps will help us to accomplish this.

[3] **Listen Carefully:** As the other person speaks, listen for a common ground on which to build. If he raises an objection, try to discern the reasoning behind it. It would help to know exactly what he believes, why he believes it, and what convinced him of it. (Prov. 18:13) Tactfully draw him out.

[4] **Ask Questions:** If a person expresses belief in the Trinity, you might ask: "Have you always believed the Trinity?" Follow up with: "Did you ever make a thorough study of what the Bible says on the subject?" You might also ask: "If God were part of a Trinity, could we not expect that the Bible would clearly say so?" The responses that you receive will help you reason with the individual on what the Scriptures say.

[5] **Use Sound Reasoning:** A Witness asked a woman who believed that Jesus was God: 'If you were trying to illustrate that two persons are equal, what family relationship might you use?' She replied: "I might use two brothers." He added: "Perhaps even identical twins. But in teaching us to view God as *the Father* and himself as *the Son,* what message was Jesus conveying?" The woman got the point that one is older and has more authority. (Matt. 20:23; John 14:28; 20:17) Her mind and heart had been reached with the art of persuasion.

[6] Of course, not all are receptive to the truth, no matter how logical and accurate our presentation may be. But like Paul, let us be diligent in searching out honesthearted ones in our territory, persuading them to accept the Kingdom message.—Acts 19:8.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting February 12

Song 6

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* The video *The Bible—Mankind's Oldest Modern Book* will be discussed at the Service Meeting the week of February 26. The discussion will be based on the questions provided on page 7 of this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

15 min: "Glorify Jehovah by Fine Works."* Include comments from the *Proclaimers* book, page 187, paragraphs 2-3.

20 min: "How to Persuade Others." A discussion between a Congregation Book Study conductor and a pioneer or an effective publisher, based on the article as well as selected points in the May 15, 1998, *Watchtower,* pages 21-3. Analyze the box on page 23, "Reaching Your Student's Heart." After isolating a false religious belief common in the local territory, discuss how to convince a person of what the Bible says on the subject.

Song 208 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 19

Song 221

8 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Local needs.

22 min: "Make Known Jehovah's Name and Dealings."* Elder reviews special plans being made locally for increased activity in March and April, including efforts to encourage as many as possible to auxiliary pioneer. Have some who pioneered last April tell of the satisfaction that doing so brought them. Focus on helping every qualified inactive publisher rejoin us in the service as well as on assisting children and other Bible students to qualify as unbaptized publishers.—See the November 2000 *Our Kingdom Ministry* Question Box.

Song 27 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 26

Song 48

8 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for February.

12 min: Suggested Presentations for the *Knowledge* Book. Do you have a presentation in mind for offering the *Knowledge* book in March? If you look at the back pages of past issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* you will find suggestions for the initial call, many of which have follow-up ideas for the return visit. Review two or three of these suggested presentations. (December 1995; March, June, November 1996; June 1997; March 1998) Demonstrate the two suggestions in the November 1996 issue for using a direct approach in starting Bible studies. Encourage everyone to put forth a special effort to start new studies.

25 min: "Building Appreciation for *The Bible—Mankind's Oldest Modern Book.*" Audience discussion using the questions provided on page 7. Highlight the fact that with over 100 million copies in whole or in part in 37 languages, the *New World Translation* is one of the most widely distributed Bibles. In April we will review the third video in this series, *The Bible —Its Power in Your Life.*

Song 64 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 5

Song 81

5 min: Local announcements.

18 min: "Jehovah Imparts Power."* Draw comments from the audience on how the scriptures apply.

22 min: "Successful Telephone Witnessing."* To be handled by the service overseer. Include the encouragement in the December 15, 1999, *Watchtower,* page 23, paragraph 17. Review the box "What Do You Say to an Answering Machine?" in the November 2000 *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Explain what territories have been made up for telephone witnessing. Have a few brief experiences related that show success in this work locally.

Song 108 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

Attention: City Overseers

The June 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* published a Question Box that answered the question: "How should the listing for Jehovah's Witnesses appear in a local telephone directory?" The following direction was given: "In cities having more than one congregation, we recommend the following: Jehovah's Witnesses, (City), (State), followed by an alphabetic listing giving the name, Kingdom Hall address, and phone number of the congregations."

Reports show that a number of congregations have not listed their Kingdom Hall or they have done so incorrectly. This has caused some problems, especially in larger cities where there are several congregations. We are requesting that city overseers take the initiative to review all listings published locally. If listings are incorrect or missing entirely, the city overseer should contact the publishers of the telephone directory to make any additions or corrections needed, carefully following the guidelines provided in *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**137**	**122.0**	**82.3**	**47.2**	**4.2**
Pios.	**92,940**	**64.8**	**33.3**	**17.2**	**1.5**
Aux. Pios.	**25,814**	**49.2**	**24.6**	**10.2**	**0.8**
Pubs.	**830,323**	**9.7**	**6.2**	**3.0**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**949,214**		Baptized: **2,520**		

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* c/o Watchtower, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

Make Known Jehovah's Name and Dealings

¹ "Give thanks to Jehovah, call upon his name, make known among the peoples his dealings. . . . Let the heart of those seeking Jehovah rejoice." (Ps. 105:1, 3) The psalmist who penned those words found great personal joy in telling others about Jehovah and his "dealings." What dealings? Undoubtedly those associated with God's glorious kingship and with "the good news of salvation by him."—Ps. 96:2, 3; 145:11, 12.

² As we approach the 2001 Memorial season, we have many reasons to rejoice? about Jehovah's dealings with us. How so? The (1) Lord's Evening Meal is, without question, the year's greatest observance for all true Christians. There is no other occasion like it in regard to importance, purpose, or procedure. This is a time for all of us to remember what Jehovah and Jesus have done to provide the means for our salvation. No wonder that during the Memorial season, we naturally expect to see a surge of activity? in the field service, as we make known "the good news of salvation"! what Can we Do? → Cover All The Bases

³ **Will You Auxiliary Pioneer?** Last April a record number of 153,774 enrolled as auxiliary pioneers. This year, can we many for make March and April special months of increased activity in the ministry? March has five Saturdays, and April has five Sundays. By planning full service days on the weekends, many publishers who work full-time have found that auxiliary pioneering is within their reach. To meet the requirement of 50 hours a month, an auxiliary pioneer needs to average about 12 hours per week. Consider carefully the suggested schedules in the box on page 4.? Will one of these fit your circumstances? If not, perhaps you can tailor your own schedule to auxiliary pioneer this March and April. what else can be done?

⁴ The elders should start now to build enthusiasm and support for increased service activity. Last year in one congregation? where all the elders and ministerial servants enrolled as auxiliary pioneers, 64 of the 121 publishers pioneered in April! The congregation also delighted in seeing six unbaptized publishers begin reporting in March and April. Indeed, there is no better time for? children and new ones? to ask the elders if they qualify to begin sharing in the public witnessing activity.

⁵ **Extra Effort Brings Blessings:** Congregations that set special goals? and put forth extra effort enjoy many blessings. Some congregations may give particular emphasis to (1) covering seldom-worked territory, (2) concentrating on alternative forms of witnessing, or (3) highlighting telephone witnessing—an effective means for contacting not-at-homes and residents who are inaccessible. what about those

⁶ Should poor health? or being up in age? necessarily prevent anyone from being involved as much as possible in the service? Not in all cases. For example, an 86-year-old sister who has cancer auxiliary pioneered in April in spite of swelling in her legs. Telephone witnessing made it possible for her to have a full share in the service, increasing her praise to Jehovah. This had a stimulating effect on both her and the congregation.

⁷ **Prepare Well for the Memorial:** This year the Memorial falls on April 8. Since this is a Sunday, it should be possible for more to attend. We may have the largest attendance ever if we do our part by (1) being in attendance ourselves and (2) inviting others to join us at the Memorial. Whom should we invite?

⁸ Look through your personal field service records for the names of those who have shown some interest in the truth, even though you may not be calling on

[illegible] C O VISIT 3/6

them regularly. Two or three weeks prior to the Memorial, concentrate on visiting all of these with the Memorial invitation. If your circumstances permit, offer to provide transportation for those who would like to attend.

why

[9] In some congregations, not all of the printed Memorial invitations are used. Congregation secretaries should be sure to make the invitations available in ample time for all to be distributed. You may want to type or neatly print the time and location for the Memorial on the bottom of the invitation. Or you may include a handbill showing the Kingdom Hall address if that is where your Memorial will be held. As a reminder, in most instances, Memorial invitations should be handed personally to the householder.

[10] **Remember Inactive Ones:** It is a cause for rejoicing when a Bible student dedicates himself to Jehovah and symbolizes this by water immersion. Each year, though, some in our midst cease to associate with us, and they stop telling others about Jehovah's name and dealings. We have good reason for concern. Although most inactive ones have not abandoned the truth, they may have stopped preaching because of discouragement, personal problems, or other anxieties of life. (Matt. 13:20-22) Those who are in a spiritually weakened condition need help to return to the congregation before they get swallowed up by Satan's system. (1 Pet. 5:8) This Memorial season we want to make a special effort to help all qualified inactive ones get involved again in preaching the good news.

[11] The congregation secretary should alert the book study conductors of any in their group who are inactive. The Congregation Service Committee will take the lead in arranging for shepherding calls to be made on all inactive ones. If it is determined that the individual would benefit from a personal Bible study, the service overseer will arrange for assistance, after consulting with other members of the service committee as to who would be best suited to conduct the study. Although it may not be necessary to have the study for a prolonged period of time, the one assigned to conduct it may report the time, return visits, and Bible study.

[12] Last April a sister who was working from house to house offered the magazines to a young man on the street. He revealed that his wife was an inactive Witness. He asked where the Kingdom Hall was located and invited the sister to visit him and his wife. As a result, the couple attended the next meeting and agreed to a Bible study.

Various Ways to Schedule 12 Hours per Week to Auxiliary Pioneer

Day	Hours			
Monday	1	2	–	–
Tuesday	1	–	3	–
Wednesday	1	2	–	5
Thursday	1	–	3	–
Friday	1	2	–	–
Saturday	5	4	3	5
Sunday	2	2	3	2
Total:	**12**	**12**	**12**	**12**

Will one of these schedules work for you? If not, why not make your own schedule?

[13] **Get Ready for Increased Activity!** The psalmist who declared that we should make known Jehovah's name and dealings added: "Sing to him, make melody to him, concern yourselves with all his wonderful works. Make your boast in his holy name." (Ps. 105:2, 3) Let us demonstrate our concern for Jehovah's great name and his "wonderful works" by increasing our efforts in the ministry, making this the greatest Memorial season ever!

Song 27 – Fear them not!

Successful Telephone Witnessing

[1] Our objective as Jehovah's Witnesses is not merely to *engage* in preaching the good news but also to *reach everyone possible* with the Kingdom message. (Acts 10:42; 20:24) While the house-to-house work continues to be the principal way to reach people, we realize that not even by this systematic method do we contact everyone. So to 'fully accomplish our ministry,' we are using other methods—including telephone witnessing—to find sheeplike individuals.—2 Tim. 4:5.

[2] In many places, people live in high-security apartments, multi-family complexes, or gated communities, where it is difficult to engage in our traditional door-to-door method of reaching people. Even in territories where we can work from house to house, a substantial number of people are not at home. However, many publishers are having excellent success in reaching these residents by telephone. In a morning of house-to-house work, one married couple had nine not-at-homes. After returning to the Kingdom Hall, they looked these up in a reverse directory that lists telephone numbers by addresses. They called the numbers and found eight of the householders at home!

[3] Are you reluctant to include telephone witnessing in your ministry? One brother admits: "I don't like anyone calling me at home to sell me anything, so I have a mental block about this type of witnessing." However, after making just two phone calls, he said: "I love it! I never thought that could happen, but I love it! People are relaxed on the phone, and you have everything you need within reach. This is great!" A sister had a similar reaction: "I was really not excited about telephone witnessing. To tell you the truth, I did not want to do it. But I tried it and found it to be very fruitful. I have 37 return visits from phone witnessing and more studies than I can care for!" If you are willing to try telephone witnessing, you too can be successful.

[4] **Organizing for Telephone Witnessing:** The witnessing activity of the congregation comes under the supervision of the service overseer. Depending on the need, the body of elders may choose to appoint another elder or a qualified ministerial servant to work closely with him in organizing telephone witnessing. The brother caring for territories should also be involved, since he will assign the territories and keep an up-to-date record. Likewise, the circuit overseer will be interested in the progress of the program.

[5] If there are areas in your territory not accessible by door-to-door witnessing, telephone territories should be prepared. The brother assigned will carefully make a list of the addresses that are to be converted into such territories, which should be kept relatively small so that they can be worked regularly. All territory maps with those areas on them should be marked with a notation that the specified section is designated for telephone witnessing.

[6] From where can you obtain the telephone numbers? A reverse directory that lists phone numbers by addresses may be available at the public library. If a high-security complex has its own telephone list, perhaps you can get the numbers from there. Otherwise, it may be possible to copy the names of the residents from the directory in the lobby and to look them up in a standard telephone book.

[7] The elders can take an active interest in this work by arranging for those with experience in telephone witnessing to train others, perhaps through the Pioneers Assist Others program. Periodically, a local needs part on the Service Meeting may be devoted to enhancing the success of this feature of witnessing.

[8] When elders make shepherding calls on shut-ins or the infirm, they can be alert to encourage these ones to participate in telephone witnessing. Perhaps an elder can make a few calls while the publisher observes. Then the publisher may enjoy an opportunity to make a call. Many who have started in this way spend a few minutes each day in this work, and they really love it.

[9] **Suggestions for Success:** When Jesus sent out his disciples to preach, he "sent them forth by twos." (Luke 10:1) Why? He

knew that by working together they would learn from and encourage each other. The same is true in telephone witnessing. By working as partners, you can learn from each other, discuss your results, and offer suggestions for the next conversation. Even during a phone call, you can help each other locate appropriate information.

[10] To promote clear thinking and concentration, sit where you can lay your witnessing materials—Bible, *Reasoning* book, *Require* brochure, magazines, and so forth—in front of you. Write out some presentations, and have them where you can see them. Be prepared to keep accurate and complete records, including the date and time of day so that you will know when to follow up the interest found.

[11] People are often cautious when hearing an unfamiliar voice on the phone. So be warm, friendly, and tactful. The householder has only the sound of your voice to determine your character and sincerity. Relax and speak from your heart. Speak slowly and clearly and with sufficient volume to be heard. Allow the householder opportunity to speak. Use your full name, and mention that you live in the community. We do not want people to think that we are telemarketers. Rather than saying that you are calling all the residents in a particular building or complex, personalize your call.

[12] **Telephone Presentations:** Many of the introductions on pages 9-15 of the *Reasoning* book can be adapted to telephone witnessing. You might say: "I'm calling you on the phone because I'm unable to come and see you personally. The purpose of my call is to ask your opinion on a very interesting question." Then state the question.

[13] The first presentation under the heading "Crime/Safety" could be used this way: "Hello. My name is ___. I live in the community. I want to assure you that I am not selling anything or taking a survey. I am calling because of my concern about the matter of personal safety. There is a lot of crime around us, and it affects our lives. Do you think the time will come when all people will be able to walk on the street at night and feel safe? [Allow for response.] Let me read what God has promised to do."

[14] Using the direct approach to offer Bible studies over the phone has had good results. The study may be demonstrated in a few minutes. Offer to visit the individual at his home to continue the study, or if the person is reluctant, offer to continue the study by phone on another day.

[15] When you close a conversation, have in mind something that will lead to your visiting the person at his home or to mailing a piece of literature. If the person hesitates to give you his address, offer to phone again. It may take several calls before he feels comfortable enough to invite you to his home.

[16] **Taking the Initiative:** A 15-year-old sister started her morning service with a phone call. She talked to a woman who agreed to accept a *Knowledge* book. When the sister delivered the book to the home, the woman wanted to know how the youth knew her phone number, since it was unlisted. The sister had dialed it by mistake! The woman welcomed a study and is now an unbaptized publisher.

[17] A sister signed out a telephone territory but held off working it for three weeks because of fear. What gave her the courage to start? She remembered the January 22, 1997, *Awake!* article entitled "When I Am Weak, Then I Am Powerful." It was about a Witness who preaches by telephone in spite of physical limitations. The sister said: "I prayed to Jehovah and asked for strength. I asked him to give me the proper words to give my presentation." What was the result of her first day of telephone witnessing? She reports: "Jehovah answered my prayer. The people gave me their attention, and I arranged for a return visit." Later her telephone witnessing resulted in a Bible study. She concludes: "Jehovah has taught me once more to trust in him and not in myself."—Prov. 3:5.

[18] Presenting the truth by telephone has become a successful method of preaching the good news. Prepare well, and participate wholeheartedly. Do not become discouraged if a favorable response is not forthcoming on the first few tries. Pray for Jehovah's direction, and compare notes with others who are preaching in this exciting way. With a desire to miss no one in our territory, may we thoroughly carry out our ministry with urgency. —Rom. 10:13, 14.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **February:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?*, *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*, or any older 192-page book that the congregation has in stock. **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* A special effort will be made to start home Bible studies. **April and May:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. Offer the *Knowledge* book or *Require* brochure, with a view to starting home Bible studies.
- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. When this has been done, make an announcement to the congregation after the next accounts report is read.
- The secretary and the service overseer should review the activity of all regular pioneers. If any are having difficulty meeting the hour requirement, the elders should arrange for assistance to be given. For suggestions, review Society's annual S-201 letters. See also paragraphs 12-20 of the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.
- The secretary should see that the Regional Building Committee is kept up-to-date on the status of all baptized publishers who have submitted Kingdom Hall Volunteer Worker Questionnaire (S-82) forms. When there are adjustments in a volunteer's status, such as when one moves or is appointed as a ministerial servant or elder, new forms should be filled out promptly and submitted. If a volunteer's mailing address or telephone number changes, or if he is no longer in good standing in the congregation, the elders should immediately inform the Regional Building Committee by letter.
- On Saturday, May 12, 2001, the Society's facilities in Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York, will be closed for spring cleaning. There will be no arrangements for tours or for congregations to pick up literature on that day.
- U.S. Selective Service regulations require that all men register at the post office when reaching 18 years of age. All of those required to do so should take care of the matter promptly, viewing it as a Christian's obligation to the superior authorities. Elders will want to have this in mind and give appropriate reminders to young brothers nearing the age of 18. Questions as to the young Christian's responsibilities in this regard may be answered by the elders.
- When working unassigned territory, publishers may offer the *Knowledge* book or the *Require* brochure. Any other publication may be offered if the householder already has these two publications. All should carry a variety of tracts for not-at-homes or individuals who do not accept literature. Efforts should be made to follow up interest, especially where unassigned territories may be worked by special pioneers or are accessible to nearby congregations.
- New Publications Available:

Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I —Albanian, Arabic, Croatian, Czech, Finnish, Georgian, German, Hungarian, Romanian, Serbian, Sranantongo, Ukrainian

Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? What Do They Believe? —Korean, Portuguese, Vietnamese

The Guidance of God—Our Way to Paradise —Serbian

Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1990 —Croatian

Watch Tower Publications Index 1996-1997 —Russian

Watch Tower Publications Index 1999 —Japanese

What Does God Require of Us? —Malagasy, Maltese, Sango

What Happens to Us When We Die? —Tigrinya

Who Really Rules the World? (Tract No. 22) —Tigrinya

You Can Be God's Friend! —Albanian, Amharic, Bulgarian, Cambodian, Croatian, Czech, Danish, East Armenian, Fijian, Finnish, German, Hebrew, Hungarian, Iloko, Lithuanian, Macedonian, Navajo, Papiamento, Persian, Punjabi, Samoan, Serbian, Sinhala, Slovak, Thai, Tongan, Twi, Ukrainian

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Appreciating Our Spiritual Heritage (Drama, single cassette) —Finnish, Spanish

Building Appreciation for *The Bible—Mankind's Oldest Modern Book*

The following questions highlight points you may have observed when watching this video: **(1)** What facts distinguish the Bible as being unequaled? **(2)** Give an example of how the Bible, ancient as it is, agrees with modern science. **(3)** How can we be sure that the Bible of today has not changed from the original writings? **(4)** What is an outstanding textual feature of the ancient Bible manuscripts, and what confidence does this instill in you? **(5)** In what ways did John Wycliffe, Johannes Gutenberg, William Tyndale, Mary Jones, and Charles Taze Russell contribute to the spreading of God's Word around the world? **(6)** How did the church fiercely oppose the Bible, but what has enabled it to survive to our day? **(7)** To what extent has Jehovah's organization translated and produced Bibles? **(8)** How has the Bible's practical counsel helped people deal with problems of compulsive gambling (1 Tim. 6:9, 10), marital separation and infidelity (1 Cor. 13:4, 5; Eph. 5:28-33), and preoccupation with material riches (Matt. 16:26)? **(9)** What evidence is there that applying Scriptural principles can overcome national, ethnic, and racial hatred in the world? **(10)** In what ways has learning the contents of the Bible brought you greater happiness? **(11)** Who do you think would benefit from this video, and how will you present it to them?

Jehovah Imparts Power

[1] What is your impression of the apostle Paul? As we read the book of Acts, we appreciate how industrious he was in Jehovah's service. How did Paul accomplish all that he did? He said: "For all things I have the strength by virtue of him who imparts power to me." (Phil. 4:13) We too can benefit from the power Jehovah imparts. How? By taking advantage of six provisions that he makes for us to be revitalized and strengthened spiritually.

[2] **God's Word:** Just as we must eat food to maintain our physical strength, we must nourish ourselves with God's Word in order to stay alive spiritually. (Matt. 4:4) The Bible provides the power to sustain us. To maintain our zeal and enthusiasm for the truth, we need to engage in meaningful personal study and meditation, daily if possible. —Ps. 1:2, 3.

[3] **Prayer:** It is important to draw close to Jehovah, particularly during times of special need. By means of his spirit, he gives energizing power to those asking him for it in prayer. (Luke 11:13; Eph. 3: 16) The Scriptures encourage us to "persevere in prayer." (Rom. 12:12) Do you do that?

[4] **The Congregation:** We also draw strength and encouragement from congregation meetings and from the warm association that we enjoy there with our brothers and sisters. (Heb. 10:24, 25) When we are troubled, they help to raise us up and lovingly assist us.—Prov. 17:17; Eccl. 4:10.

[5] **The Field Ministry:** Regular participation in the ministry helps us keep focused on the Kingdom and its blessings. Our spirits are lifted when we help others learn about Jehovah. (Acts 20:35) Not all of us can move to serve where the need is greater or share in the full-time service, but we can in other ways have a meaningful share in the ministry.—Heb. 6:10-12.

[6] **Christian Overseers:** We benefit from the encouragement and the assistance that the elders provide. Jehovah has assigned them to shepherd the flock of God in their care. (1 Pet. 5:2) Traveling overseers build up the congregations they serve, even as Paul did in his day.—Rom. 1: 11, 12.

[7] **Examples of Faithful Ones:** It is invigorating to consider the positive examples of faithful fellow workers, both ancient and modern. (Heb. 12:1) When you need to be revitalized, why not read one of the encouraging life stories in our magazines, an upbuilding report in the *Yearbook*, or some of the exciting accounts of the modern-day history of Jehovah's Witnesses in the *Proclaimers* book?

[8] One brother, now in his mid-90's, accepted the truth as a young lad. While he was still a youngster, his faith was put to the test. First of all, some who had been actively associated with the congregation abandoned Jehovah's organization. Then there was the house-to-house work, which he found difficult. Nevertheless, he always relied on Jehovah. Soon he was enjoying the ministry. And today? In spite of failing health, he is still a member of the Brooklyn Bethel family, serving on the Governing Body. He has no regrets about sticking to Jehovah's organization.

[9] A sister who is a member of the Bethel family in Britain was baptized when she was 13. She began pioneering with her brother the next year, and the year after that, her father was imprisoned because of his neutrality during World War II. She kept looking to Jehovah for power, and she continued serving the true God. In time, she married a faithful brother, and together they kept doing Jehovah's will. After 35 years of marriage, her husband died suddenly. Again she drew strength from Jehovah, and she has kept going to this day, looking forward to serving forever as a member of Jehovah's earthly family.

[10] Jehovah assists and invigorates his faithful servants. "He is giving to the tired one power; and to the one without dynamic energy he makes full might abound." We can tap into this limitless source of power by taking advantage of all six provisions mentioned above. Remember: "Those who are hoping in Jehovah will regain power. . . . They will run and not grow weary; they will walk and not tire out." (Isa. 40:29-31) Paul leaned heavily upon Jehovah for strength, and so must we.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

March 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 3/01 Vol. 44, No. 3

Let Us All Honor Jehovah and His Son

How All Who Attend the Memorial on April 8 Can Benefit More Fully

1 Who today are given special honor? Those whose performances are highly regarded by the world. In most cases, however, their deeds are soon forgotten. But what about deeds that truly benefit all mankind? The greatest of these will receive our closest attention as we observe the Lord's Evening Meal after sundown on April 8, 2001.

2 Who is worthy of the highest honor? The Bible answers: "You are worthy, Jehovah, . . . to receive the glory and the honor and the power, because you created all things." (Rev. 4:11) As the Creator, Jehovah is the Sovereign Ruler of the universe. His worthiness to be honored will never cease! —1 Tim. 1:17.

3 Jesus Christ, God's Son, performed worthy deeds that will bring endless blessings to mankind. He perfectly imitated his Father. (John 5:19) His flawless obedience and faithful service made him "worthy to receive the power and the riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing." (Rev. 5:12) His Father honored him by enthroning him as King. (Ps. 2:6-8) As for us, we will have the opportunity to honor both the Father and the Son as we observe the Lord's Evening Meal on April 8, 2001.

4 Sad to say, relatively few in human history have rendered Jehovah and his Son the honor that is due. At times, even God's ancient people, the Israelites, rendered only token service to Jehovah. This was blatantly disrespectful. (Mal. 1:6) Proper respect demands faithful obedience based on love and on appreciation for all that Jehovah and his Son have done for us. Giving such honor and respect means that we show godly fear and reverence, acknowledging Jehovah and Jesus in all our ways. The Christian congregation endeavors to teach and assist others to do the same.

5 **A Special Occasion to Show Honor:** The observance of the Memorial is the most significant gathering of Jehovah's people each year. Everyone who has a desire to serve and honor Jehovah should be present. (Luke 22:19) We anticipate that in addition to the 6 million active Witnesses, interested ones will swell the attendance to more than 14 million. What a fine opportunity to honor our heavenly Father! While the observance focuses on Jesus, the honor and respect shown for what he accomplished glorifies the Father, who sent him. —John 5:23.

6 What can we do to support this special occasion? We can help newly interested ones to benefit fully. Urge them to attend, and where needed, offer kindly assistance to help them get there. Explain the purpose of the discourse. Introduce them to others. What they see and hear could move them to seek to unite with us in honoring Jehovah.

7 Do not underestimate the impact of the program. A university student had this reaction: "I have attended Communion many times in my church, but this is quite different. I see that this is just like what the Bible says, and I think you have the truth." He began to attend meetings regularly and was soon baptized.

8 **Help New Ones Make Progress:** Take note of the new ones who attend the Memorial, and visit them soon after to review the refreshing things they learned and observed. Make them aware of the other meetings, where they can add to their Bible knowledge. A review of chapter 17 of the *Knowledge* book, "Find Security Among God's People," will show them the wide range of spiritual provisions offered by the congregation, which are readily available to them. Arrange for them to view the video *Our Whole Association of Brothers* so that they can see the unity, joy, and zeal of Jehovah's people with their own eyes!

9 It is important that interested ones learn how they can personally show honor and respect for Jehovah. Explain that heartfelt prayer pleases Jehovah and is a constant source of spiritual refreshment. (1 John 5:14) Using lessons 8 through 12 in the *Require* brochure, describe the kind of conduct that honors Jehovah. By discussing what is stated in the brochure *Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? What Do They Believe?*, pages 30-1, encourage new ones to think about the possibility of honoring Jehovah by personally sharing in the preaching work.

10 Appreciation for Jesus' sacrifice and for our privilege to serve as his disciples honors the Father and brings blessings to others. Jesus promised: "If anyone would minister to me, the Father will honor him."—John 12:26.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting March 12

Song 112

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: "April—Time to 'Work Hard and Exert Ourselves.'" (Paragraphs 1-13) To be handled by the presiding overseer. An enthusiastic discussion of what we desire to accomplish in April. Encourage everyone in the congregation to do his part to reach the goal of 100-percent participation in the ministry that month.

Song 147 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 19

Song 166

8 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

17 min: Make Good Use of the *2001 Yearbook.* Talk and audience discussion. Review "2000 Grand Totals," on page 31. Discuss "A Letter From the Governing Body," on pages 3-5. Have some in the audience relate a report or experience from the new *Yearbook* that has been especially encouraging and faith strengthening to them. Encourage families to read together the entire *Yearbook,* just as the worldwide Bethel family does during the year. Highlight the questions on page 255, which can be used to review what is learned. Ask for suggestions on how to use the *Yearbook* to help Bible students better appreciate Jehovah's organization and the privilege of being part of it.

20 min: "April—Time to 'Work Hard and Exert Ourselves.'" (Paragraphs 14-30) To be handled by the service overseer. A talk with selected question-and-answer portions. Everyone should make a practical schedule for sharing as much as possible in the ministry during April. Outline entire schedule of meetings for field service planned for the month. Encourage all who can to auxiliary pioneer and to obtain an application after the meeting.

Song 188 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 26

Song 204

10 min: Local announcements. Remind brothers that daylight saving time begins this weekend. This may help auxiliary pioneers to reach their goal. Explain that it is not too late to submit an application to auxiliary pioneer in April. Encourage all to follow the Memorial Bible reading scheduled for April 3-8, as outlined in *Examining the Scriptures Daily—2001.* Announce when the *Watchtower* Study will be held for the week of the Memorial. Do not forget the special public talk this Sunday, April 1, entitled "Who Can Be Saved?" Urge everyone to share in the ministry that same day, getting April off to a good start.

20 min: "Let Us All Honor Jehovah and His Son." A Scripturally motivating talk by an elder. Encourage everyone to share as fully as possible in the special activity planned for April and to put forth extra effort to invite people to the Memorial.

15 min: Preparing Our Magazine Presentations. We will offer *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* during April. Review page 8, paragraphs 3 and 10, in the October 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Highlight (1) an article, (2) an appropriate talking point, (3) a question to stimulate interest, and (4) a timely scripture that could be used effectively in presenting each of the current magazines. Endeavor to use the *Require* brochure or the *Knowledge* book to start Bible studies with interested people. Conclude with a well-prepared demonstration of how this might be done on the initial call.

Song 207 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 2

Song 220

9 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for March. Review "Memorial Reminders."

18 min: "Love Motivates Us to Preach."* Highlight the scriptures in the article. Include thoughts presented in *Insight,* Volume 2, page 673, paragraph 1. Invite a publisher who has been active for many years to relate how love for God motivates him to persist in the preaching work. Urge all publishers to share in the witnessing work during April and every month thereafter.

18 min: "Help Others Attend Meetings."* The June 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraphs 14-16, offers additional suggestions for directing Bible students to the organization. Show how both the *Require* brochure (lesson 5, paragraph 7) and the *Knowledge* book (chapter 5, paragraph 22) can be used early on to encourage meeting attendance. To illustrate this, have a well-prepared demonstration of a capable publisher warmly encouraging a student to think seriously about coming to meetings.

Song 47 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**131**	**118.6**	**102.7**	**51.7**	**4.3**
Pios.	**92,920**	**58.7**	**41.0**	**18.8**	**1.5**
Aux.Pios.	**17,200**	**46.6**	**36.1**	**12.6**	**0.9**
Pubs.	**823,280**	**8.5**	**7.5**	**3.2**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**933,531**			Baptized:	**1,895**

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* c/o Watchtower, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

April—Time to 'Work Hard and Exert Ourselves'

1 The weeks surrounding the Memorial are a time of reflection for Jehovah's people. This is a time to ponder what was accomplished by Christ's death and to contemplate our God-given hope made possible by Jesus' shed blood. As you think back to April 19th of last year, what comes to your mind? Can you remember the faces you saw on that spring evening? the rich, spiritual atmosphere at the Memorial? the serious Biblical discussion and heartfelt prayers? Perhaps you resolved to demonstrate more fully the depth of your gratitude for the love shown to you by Jehovah and Jesus. How does such meditation affect you now?

2 It is clear that Jehovah's people express thankfulness that goes well beyond words. (Col. 3:15, 17) Last April, particularly, we reached out to show our appreciation for Jehovah's provisions for salvation by expending ourselves in the Christian ministry. Auxiliary pioneers numbered into the thousands, exceeding the previous peak in the contiguous United States by 27 percent. Their effort, along with that of all other Kingdom proclaimers, resulted in new peaks in hours, magazine placements, and return visits. Our joy was enhanced by seeing thousands of new Bible studies started and a new peak attendance at the Memorial!

Whom Can *You* Encourage to Publish in April?

◆

Your child?
A Bible student?
Someone who has become inactive?

3 Indeed, the certainty of our hope stirs us to action. It is just as the apostle Paul wrote: "To this end we are working hard and exerting ourselves, because we have rested our hope on a living God, who is a Savior of all sorts of men, especially of faithful ones." —1 Tim. 4:10.

4 This Memorial season, how will you demonstrate your faith in Jehovah's provisions for life? Last April we saw the second highest number of Kingdom proclaimers ever recorded in the United States. Can we exceed that number this April? It is well within our reach. But every publisher, baptized and unbaptized, will need to participate. Many new ones may also qualify to take part. Thus, as you make plans to work hard and exert yourself this April, consider ways in which you can stimulate others, including newer and less experienced ones, to accompany you.

5 **Helping Some to Resume Their Activity:** If you know some who have not been out in field service for a month or two, perhaps you could encourage them and invite them to accompany you in the field service. If some in the congregation have become inactive, the elders will make a special effort to visit them and encourage them to start again in April.

6 All of us must continue asking for Jehovah's spirit to strengthen us in his service. (Luke 11:13) What must we do to receive that spirit? Read God's inspired Word. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) We must also "hear what the spirit says to the congregations" by being in attendance at all five weekly meetings. (Rev. 3:6) Now is an opportune time to help irregular and inactive ones improve in their study habits and establish constancy in their meeting attendance. (Ps. 50:23) We do this while keeping close watch on our own spiritual welfare. Yet, something else is required.

7 The apostle Peter explained that God gives his holy spirit "to those obeying him as ruler." (Acts 5:32) Such obedience includes heeding the order "to preach to the people and to give a thorough witness." (Acts 1:8; 10:42) Thus, although it is true that we need God's spirit to strengthen us to preach, it is also true that as we begin to demonstrate our desire to please Jehovah, he helps us even further. May we never minimize the importance of taking those initial steps of willing obedience!

8 **Helping Young Ones:** Parents, have you seen evidence that your children want to talk to others about the truth? Have they been accompanying you in field service? Are they exemplary in their conduct? If so, why hesitate? Approach one of the members of the Congregation Service Committee, and see whether your child is qualified to be counted as a publisher this April. (See the *Our Ministry* book, pages 99-100.) Recognize that your children can contribute in a mighty way to the shout of praise to Jehovah this Memorial season. —Matt. 21:15, 16.

9 A Christian mother in Georgia, U.S.A., always encouraged her young daughter to talk to others about Jehovah. Last year, as the girl was engaging in the ministry with her mother, she placed a *Require* brochure with a man and briefly explained the table of contents. He asked her: "How old are you?" She said: "Seven." The man was surprised to see her give such a meaningful presentation. It so happened that he had been raised around the truth but had never taken it seriously as a way of life. Soon, a Bible study was being conducted with the man, his wife, and his daughter.

10 Many young ones are already publishers, and we enjoy their company as they work along with us in service. These youths can motivate and encourage others their own age. But April is also a fitting time for individual families to strengthen their bonds and build spirituality by working together in sacred service. Family heads should take the lead in this.—Prov. 24:27.

11 **Helping New Ones:** How about the new ones with whom you are studying the Bible? Might they contribute to the special effort this April? Perhaps they expressed a desire to tell others what they were learning as you covered chapter 2, paragraph 22, or chapter 11, paragraph 14, in the *Knowledge* book. If you are nearing the end of the book, prepare to discuss this matter plainly as you cover chapter 18, paragraph 8, which states: "Probably you are eager to tell your relatives, friends, and others what you are learning. In fact, you may already have been doing this, even as Jesus shared the good news with others in informal settings. (Luke 10:38, 39; John 4:6-15) Now you may want to do more." Is this true of those with whom you are studying?

12 Does your student believe the Word of God? Has he been applying Bible principles? Has he brought his life into harmony with divine standards? Has he been attending congregation meetings? Does he want to serve Jehovah God? Then why not encourage him to talk with the elders so that they can determine whether he qualifies to become an unbaptized publisher and work along with you in April? (See *Our Ministry* book, pages 97-9.) In this way he can begin to experience firsthand how Jehovah's organization will support him in his efforts to serve Jehovah.

13 True, some students progress faster than others. Thus, in harmony with the direction in the June 2000 *Our Kingdom Ministry,* page 4, paragraphs 5-6, many have been studying a second book with people who manifested interest initially but who needed additional help to become actively associated. We never give up hope that these honesthearted ones will become genuine disciples of Christ, "whether in a short time or in a long time." (Acts 26:29) Yet, if the number of months that you have been studying with such individuals is best described as "a long time," might this Memorial season be a good opportunity for your student to begin demonstrating the depth of his appreciation for Christ's ransom?

14 **How to Help Them Share:** We learn much about helping qualified ones to start out in the ministry by examining how Jesus trained others. He did not just find a crowd and tell his apostles to start talking. He first emphasized the need for the preaching work, encouraged a prayerful attitude, and then gave them three basic provisions: a partner, a territory assignment, and a message. (Matt. 9: 35-38; 10:5-7; Mark 6:7; Luke 9:2, 6) You can do the same. Whether you will be helping your own child, a new student, or someone who has not reported any activity for a while, it would be appropriate to make a special effort to pursue the following objectives.

15 **Highlight the Need:** Impress upon the person the importance of the preaching work. Be cheerful about it. Relate experiences that show what the congregation is accomplishing in the ministry. Display the spirit Jesus expressed at Matthew 9:36-38. Encourage the prospective publisher or the inactive one

to pray about his personal participation in the ministry as well as for the success of the work worldwide.

[16] **Get the Person Thinking About the Many Opportunities There Are to Witness:** Mention the possibility of meeting with the book study group for house-to-house witnessing. Speak of conversing with relatives and acquaintances or talking with workmates or schoolmates during lunch breaks. When traveling on public transportation, one can often strike up a conversation simply by showing personal interest in fellow passengers. When we take the initiative, this often creates an opening to give a fine witness. Truly there are many occasions to share our hope with others "from day to day."—Ps. 96:2, 3.

[17] Likely, though, it would be preferable for you and the new publisher to work together from house to house as soon as possible. If you have set a goal of increasing your service during April, ask the territory servant if a convenient territory is available. If so, this would afford you opportunities to work it thoroughly. For example, as you finish service or travel to meetings or other places, you may notice that someone is home at a residence where previously no one was found or where interest was shown. If appropriate, make a brief call when it would be most effective. This, in turn, will contribute to a sense of accomplishment and joy in the ministry.

[18] **Prepare an Appealing Message:** It is one thing for someone to want to share the Kingdom message, but it is quite another for him to feel confident about his manner of communicating it, especially if he is new or has not been out in service for a long time. Helping new and inactive ones to prepare is time well spent. Service Meetings and meetings for field service can provide helpful ideas, but there is no substitute for personal preparation.

[19] How can you help new ones to prepare for service? Start with a magazine presentation, and keep it simple and brief! Ask them to think about events in the news that would be of concern to those in the territory, and then find a point in one of the current magazines that relates to it. Practice the presentation together, and use it in the ministry as soon as possible.

[20] **Develop Our Potential for Future Increase:** Last year the worldwide Memorial attendance was over 14.8 million. The number reporting as publishers was just over six million. This means that about 8.8 million people were interested enough to come to this special program where they heard one of the Bible's major teachings explained. They got to know some of us personally, which likely impressed them favorably. Many of them speak highly of us, contribute toward our worldwide work, and defend us before others. This large group represents a potential for future increase. What can we do to help them make further advancement?

[21] The majority of new ones attending the Memorial do so as a result of a personal invitation from one of us. Usually, this means that they have at least one personal acquaintance in the audience. If someone attends in response to our invitation, we have a responsibility to make him feel welcome and assist him to benefit fully from the program. Since the hall will be crowded, help him find a seat. Lend him a Bible, and invite him to share your songbook. Answer any questions he may ask. Your warm personal attention can be a major factor in cultivating his interest. Of course, all of us share this responsibility—if we see an unfamiliar face, extend a warm welcome and converse briefly to get acquainted.

[22] Attendance at the Memorial can have a real impact on a person's thinking. The fact that he has come to the meeting may suggest that he has not found what he is searching for elsewhere and that we offer something he feels a need to examine more closely. The explanation of the marvelous ransom provision may be a profound revelation to a person who has no concept of Jehovah's boundless love. He may readily see that we are different—sincere, friendly, loving, and respectful. Our hall bears no resemblance to what he may have seen in the churches that feature images and meaningless rituals. New ones are sure to notice that the audience is composed of people from all walks of life and that no collections are taken. This exposure can be a powerful incentive for them to return.

[23] After the Memorial, someone should be alert to provide follow-up assistance to every

new person who attended. If you invited new ones, you have a special responsibility. Before they leave, make sure they know about the other meetings at the Kingdom Hall. Mention the title of the next public talk. Let them know the location and time of the Congregation Book Study nearest their home. Later, supply them with a copy of the *Creator* book, and let them know that the discussion for the week of April 30 is "What Can You Learn About the Creator From a Book?" Explain why the whole congregation is planning to attend a nearby district convention that is scheduled in the near future.

24 Arrange for a cordial visit at their home. Make sure they have copies of the *Require* brochure and the *Knowledge* book, which acquaint them with the fundamental teachings of the Bible. If they are not studying already, offer them a Bible study. Suggest that they read the brochure *Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? What Do They Believe?*, which presents a clear picture of how we function as an organization. Invite them to view our videos, such as *Our Whole Association of Brothers*. Arrange for them to meet others in the congregation. In the coming months, keep in touch with new ones; invite them to attend the meetings when the circuit overseer visits or when you have a circuit assembly or special assembly day. Give them every opportunity to show themselves "rightly disposed for everlasting life"!—Acts 13:48.

25 **What the Elders Can Do:** The success of the intensified effort in the ministry this April will depend, in large measure, on the elders. If you are a book study conductor, make a list of things that you can do to help everyone in your book study group participate in the special activities. Are there any assigned to your group who are young, new, irregular, or inactive? Check to see whether the parents, pioneers, or other publishers have taken the initiative to help them. Provide whatever personal assistance you yourself can offer. One sister who had been irregular in field service for two years spent more than 50 hours in the ministry last April. What made the difference for her? She said that it was the upbuilding shepherding calls made by the elders.

26 Elders and ministerial servants should cooperate to ensure that there is enough territory, magazines, and literature for the upcoming month. Can additional meetings for field service be arranged? If so, make the special arrangements known. Above all, in your public and private prayers, ask for Jehovah's blessing on our month of heightened Kingdom activity.—Rom. 15:30, 31; 2 Thess. 3:1.

27 Last April in a congregation in North Carolina, the elders really encouraged increased activity in the ministry. At the meetings each week, they invited the publishers to consider prayerfully whether they could enroll as auxiliary pioneers. At every opportunity, all in the servant body talked enthusiastically about making April the best month ever. As a result, 58 percent of the publishers, including all the elders and ministerial servants, pioneered that month!

28 **The Joy of Having a Full Share:** What are the blessings of "working hard and exerting ourselves" in the ministry? (1 Tim. 4:10) Regarding their congregation's zealous activity last April, the above-mentioned elders wrote: "The brothers and sisters often speak about how much more love and closeness they feel toward one another since they began working more in the field ministry."

29 A young brother with limited mobility longed to have a share in the special activity last April. By means of careful planning and with the help of his mother and spiritual brothers and sisters, he enjoyed a productive month as an auxiliary pioneer. How did he feel about the experience? He said: "For the first time in my life, I felt like an able-bodied man."

30 There is no doubt that Jehovah blesses richly those who highly esteem their privilege of talking about his kingship. (Ps. 145:11, 12) As we commemorate our Lord's death, we understand that the blessings for godly devotion will be even more abundant in the future. The apostle Paul keenly longed for the reward of eternal life. Yet, he knew that this was not something for which he could just sit back and hope. He wrote: "To this end I am indeed working hard, exerting myself in accordance with the operation of him and which is at work in me with power." (Col. 1:29) Jehovah, through Jesus, made Paul powerful to accomplish a lifesaving ministry, and He can do the same for us today. Will that be your personal experience this April?

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* A special effort will be made to start home Bible studies. **April and May:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. Offer the *Knowledge* book or *Require* brochure, with a view to starting home Bible studies. **June:** *What Does God Require of Us?* or *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* Concentrate on starting home Bible studies.

- Publishers who wish to serve as auxiliary pioneers in April should make their plans now and turn in their application early. This will help the elders to make necessary field service arrangements and have sufficient magazines and other literature on hand. The names of all who are approved to auxiliary pioneer should be announced to the congregation.

- The Memorial will be held on Sunday, April 8, 2001. No meetings other than those for field service will be held on that day. The elders can make appropriate arrangements for the *Watchtower* Study to be conducted at another time.

- Those associated with a congregation should send all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, including their personal subscriptions, through the congregation.

- The Society does not fill individual publishers' requests for literature. The presiding overseer should arrange for an announcement to be made *each month* before the congregation's monthly request for literature is sent to the Society so that all who are interested in obtaining personal literature items may advise the brother handling literature. Please keep in mind which publications are special-request items.

- It is important that groups of 20 or more people planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the Central Tour Desk at 100 Watchtower Drive, Patterson, NY 12563-9204. The Central Tour Desk will care for groups that will be visiting the Society's facilities at Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York, or the Assembly Hall at Jersey City, New Jersey. Please send information on the number coming and the dates and times for visiting each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. LODGING INFORMATION HAS BEEN SENT TO THE CONGREGATION ELDERS AND MAY BE OBTAINED FROM THE CONGREGATION SECRETARY. Before your visit, please review the March 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry* Question Box regarding proper dress and grooming when visiting Bethel homes.

- A packet of legal material is available to assist publishers who are involved in lawsuits over child custody and visitation matters in which our religion is under attack. The packet should be requested by the *body of elders only* in a case in which it is evident that the publisher's religious beliefs will be at issue. For those facing secular issues on child custody or visitation, helpful information can be found in *Awake!* of December 8, 1997, pages 3-12; in *Awake!* of October 22, 1988, pages 2-14; and on the chart found in *Awake!* of April 22, 1991, page 9.

- The announcement in the January 2001 *Our Kingdom Ministry* should have read: *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*—Chinese Simplified (Pinyin). Chinese Simplified (Pinyin) publications contain Simplified Chinese text along with Pinyin pronunciation symbols. These publications are especially helpful to those learning to read Mandarin Chinese.

- New Publications Available:

Bible Topics for Discussion —Amharic
Jesus Christ—Who Is He? (Tract No. 24) —Estonian
Life in a Peaceful New World (Tract No. 15) —Zande
Pay Attention to Daniel's Prophecy! —Tigrinya
Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist? —Luganda, Zande
The Guidance of God—Our Way to Paradise —Albanian, Tamil
What Does God Require of Us? —Chinese Simplified (Pinyin)
You Can Be God's Friend! —Chichewa, Indonesian, Shona, Tumbuka

Memorial Reminders

The Memorial observance this year falls on Sunday, April 8. The elders should give attention to the following matters:

- In setting the time for the meeting, make sure that the emblems will not be passed until after sundown.

- Everyone, including the speaker, should be informed of the exact time and location of the observance.

- The appropriate type of bread and wine should be obtained and made ready. —See the February 15, 1985, *Watchtower*, page 19.

- Plates, glasses, and a suitable table and tablecloth should be brought to the hall and put in place in advance.

- The Kingdom Hall or other place of meeting should be thoroughly cleaned ahead of time.

- Attendants and servers should be selected and instructed in advance about their duties and the proper procedure.

- Arrangements should be made to serve any of the anointed who are infirm and unable to be present.

- When more than one congregation is scheduled to use the same Kingdom Hall, there should be good coordination among congregations so as to avoid unnecessary congestion in the lobby or entryway, on the public sidewalks, and in the parking lot.

Love Motivates Us to Preach

1 As Jehovah's Witnesses, we are best known for being zealous preachers of the Kingdom message. (Matt. 24:14) More than six million are active worldwide; new ones are added when they join with us in preaching. Numbers are tabulated on the basis of participation in this work.

2 What motivates us to volunteer for such a challenging assignment? We are not forced, enticed by material gain, or offered special honors. Initially, many of us were intimidated because we felt unqualified, and the public response was often negative. (Matt. 24:9) Most observers are at a loss to understand what motivates us. There must be a compelling reason for us to persevere.

3 **The Power of Love:** Jesus identified the greatest of all commands when he stated that we 'must love Jehovah with our whole heart, soul, mind, and strength.' (Mark 12:30) Our love for Jehovah is rooted in deep feelings of appreciation for who and what he is—the Sovereign Ruler, the Creator of all things, who is 'worthy to receive glory, honor, and power.' (Rev. 4:11) His marvelous qualities are beyond compare.—Ex. 34:6, 7.

4 Knowing and loving Jehovah moves us to let our light shine before men. (Matt. 5:16) Our light shines when we publicly praise him, speak about his wonderful works, and spread the message about his Kingdom. Just like the angel in midheaven, we have "everlasting good news to declare as glad tidings . . . to every nation and tribe and tongue and people." (Rev. 14:6) Our love is the force behind the worldwide preaching work.

5 The world views our preaching as "foolishness" that should be ignored. (1 Cor. 1:18) Widespread efforts have been made to suppress our work. Our loyal love has strengthened us to declare, as did the apostles: "We cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard. . . . We must obey God as ruler rather than men." (Acts 4:20; 5:29) The preaching work continues to expand in all parts of the earth in spite of opposition.

6 Our love for Jehovah is like a burning fire that compels us to declare abroad his excellencies. (Jer. 20:9; 1 Pet. 2:9) We will continue to "make known among the peoples his dealings . . . for he has done surpassingly"!—Isa. 12:4, 5.

Time to work hard & exert ourselves Taylor

Help Others Attend Meetings

1 "Any friends in the vicinity . . . who desire to attend the meetings are cordially invited to do so." Ever since this announcement appeared in the November 1880 issue of *Zion's Watch Tower,* Jehovah's Witnesses have eagerly invited people to gather together for Bible instruction. (Rev. 22:17) This is an essential part of true worship.

2 **It Is Vital to Attend:** Blessings result when we associate with the congregation. We become better acquainted with our marvelous God, Jehovah. In the congregation, we meet together to be "taught by Jehovah." (Isa. 54:13) His organization outlines a continuous program of Bible instruction that draws us closer to him and gives practical help in applying "all the counsel of God." (Acts 20:27; Luke 12:42) Meetings provide personal training in the art of teaching God's Word. Reminders from the Scriptures help us to enjoy successful relationships with others and with Jehovah himself. Associating with those who love God strengthens our faith.—Rom. 1:11, 12.

3 **Give a Direct Invitation:** From the first study, invite every Bible student to the meetings. Give him a handbill. Stir his interest by sharing a point that encouraged you from the last meeting and by considering something that will be discussed at the next meeting. Describe what the Kingdom Hall is like, and make sure he knows how to find it.

4 If a student does not attend right away, continue inviting him. Take a few minutes each week to show him how our organization functions. Use the brochure *Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? What Do They Believe?* and the video *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name* to familiarize him with us and our meetings. Bring other publishers along to acquaint the student with them. In prayer, thank Jehovah for the organization and mention the student's need to associate with it.

5 Do not hesitate to help newly interested ones to congregate with us. As their appreciation for Jehovah grows, they will be moved to apply what they learn and to become part of God's unified organization.—1 Cor. 14:25.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

April 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 4/01 Vol. 44, No. 4

“With God All Things Are Possible”

¹ The primary work of the Christian congregation is to preach the Kingdom message worldwide. (Matt. 24:14) That is a tremendous undertaking. To many observers, it seems to require resources far beyond what we possess. To others, fulfilling this assignment is almost inconceivable because we are subject to ridicule, opposition, and persecution. (Matt. 24:9; 2 Tim. 3:12) Skeptics are convinced that this work is something impossible to accomplish. However, Jesus said: “With God all things are possible.”—Matt. 19:26.

² **Positive Examples to Imitate:** Jesus began his ministry as one man against a whole system of things. To try to prevent him from succeeding, opposers subjected him to every imaginable indignity, finally inflicting upon him an agonizing death. Yet, in the end, Jesus confidently declared: “I have conquered the world.” (John 16:33) Truly an incredible accomplishment!

³ Jesus’ disciples displayed the same courageous spirit and zeal in the Christian ministry. Many were flogged, beaten, thrown into jail, and even put to death. Yet, they were “rejoicing because they had been counted worthy to be dishonored in behalf of his name.” (Acts 5:41) With the odds against them, they accomplished the seemingly impossible task of preaching the good news “to the most distant part of the earth.”—Acts 1:8; Col. 1:23.

⁴ **How to Succeed in Our Day:** We too have zealously taken up the Kingdom-preaching work in the face of seemingly impossible odds. In spite of bans, persecution, imprisonment, and other violent attempts to stop us, we are succeeding. How is this possible? “‘Not by a military force, nor by power, but by my spirit,’ Jehovah of armies has said.” (Zech. 4:6) With Jehovah behind us, nothing can stop our work!—Rom. 8:31.

⁵ When we preach, we have no reason to be timid or fearful or to feel inadequate. (2 Cor. 2:16, 17) We have overpowering reasons to press forward in spreading the good news of the Kingdom. With Jehovah’s help, we will accomplish the “impossible”!—Luke 18:27.

Planning Ahead—For What?

¹ All of us give some thought to our plans for the future. Those with the earthly hope are looking ahead to living forever in God’s righteous new world. But there are influences that could snatch that hope out of one’s heart. Earnest effort is required to keep building our lives around Kingdom interests and not to be sidetracked by the tempting desires of the flesh.—1 John 2:15-17.

² The world simply cannot comprehend the aspirations of spiritual people. (1 Cor. 2:14) While others of mankind struggle to attain fame, power, or wealth, we strive after spiritual treasures. (Matt. 6:19-21) If we tried to adjust our thinking to conform to the world’s view of the future, would we ever reach our spiritual goals? Mundane things would soon consume our hearts. How can we prevent this?

³ **“Put On the Lord Jesus Christ”:** One way to determine whether we are building our future around Kingdom interests is to examine our conversation. Are we constantly talking about material things and mundane interests? If so, we must consider whether our heart is losing its focus on spiritual values. We may need to give greater emphasis to ‘putting on the Lord Jesus Christ rather than planning ahead for the desires of the flesh.’—Rom. 13:14. / Thes 3

⁴ Youths can ‘put on Christ’ by planning ahead for the day when they enter the full-time ministry. A youth who wanted to regular pioneer was raised in a culture where the prevailing custom is for young men to become financially secure. Hence, he got deeply involved in business to the extent that he was just going through the motions of attending meetings and sharing in the ministry. Once he began trusting in the words of Jesus found at Matthew 6:33 and got off the figurative treadmill he was on, he took up a career in full-time service. Now, with a good conscience, he is serving Jehovah, as he says, ‘to his full potential.’

⁵ The Bible says that it is wise to plan for the future. (Prov. 21:5) May all of us do so with God’s will foremost in mind. —Eph. 5:15-17.

[illegible]

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting April 9

Song 93

15 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Announce the congregation's Memorial attendance. Invite audience to relate expressions of appreciation made by those who attended for the first time. Encourage everyone to view the video *The Bible—Its Power in Your Life* in preparation for the discussion at the Service Meeting the week of April 23.

10 min: Question Box. Talk by an elder. Include the factors that are considered in selecting homes for use as book study locations.—See the February 1983 *Our Kingdom Ministry* Question Box.

20 min: "Be 'Intensely Occupied' With Your Ministry."* Invite two or three publishers to relate experiences they enjoyed in helping others as recommended in paragraphs 3-5.

Song 80 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 16

Song 145

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Only two weekends are left in April, so encourage everyone to participate in the ministry before the month ends.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: "Simplicity Is Best."* Incorporate ideas from the article "Let's 'Get to the Point!'" in the July 1999 *Our Kingdom Ministry,* page 4. Briefly demonstrate one or two simple presentations.

Song 146 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 23

Song 163

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Planning Ahead—For What?" A talk. Include appropriate points from the November 1, 2000, *Watchtower,* pages 18-21.

25 min: "Impressions of the Video *The Bible—Its Power in Your Life.*" Audience discussion. Why not follow through on the idea offered in the experience related in the *1997 Yearbook,* page 54, paragraph 1, about making good use of the Society's videos? In June we will review the video *Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault.*

Song 202 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 30

Song 215

10 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for April. Book study conductors should check with everyone in their group so that all reports can be tallied by May 6.

15 min: "Witness as a Good Neighbor."* Mention additional ways we can give a witness by our conduct. —See the November 1, 1997, *Watchtower,* page 18, paragraph 16.

20 min: Pioneers Are Assisting Others. Talk and interviews conducted by the service overseer. Review the Pioneers Assist Others program as outlined in the September 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry,* page 4. Relate the positive things that have been accomplished locally. Interview a pioneer who has helped someone else and a publisher who has been assisted. Show how both benefited from working together in the ministry. Invite others to take advantage of this provision in coming months.

Song 216 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 7

Song 84

10 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "With God All Things Are Possible."* Briefly comment on what is stated in the *Proclaimers* book, page 443, showing the extent of preaching that was done in 1935 compared with statistics in the current *Yearbook.* Point out how this tremendous expansion once seemed to be an impossibility.

20 min: How Can Our Family Demonstrate Holiness? Elder and his family discuss August 1, 1996, *Watchtower,* pages 17-20. Review ways to manifest holiness at home, with relatives, in the congregation and neighborhood, and at school and work.

Song 70 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

Impressions of the Video *The Bible—Its Power in Your Life*

In response to the following questions, express your heartfelt impressions of the message contained in this video. **(1a)** What has empowered millions of people to change their lives for the better? (Heb. 4:12) **(1b)** What is necessary to unlock this power and put it to work in one's life? **(2)** Which Bible texts were cited to help marriage mates (a) improve their communication and (b) control their temper? **(3)** How does the Christian view of marriage change family life for the better? (Eph. 5:28, 29) **(4)** How has Jehovah God set a perfect example in giving children the three things they all want and need, and how can parents today do the same? (Mark 1:9-11) **(5)** Why should parents personally teach their children the Bible, and what indicates the need for regularity in doing so? (Deut. 6:6, 7) **(6)** How can parents make family study interesting? **(7)** Besides Bible study, what else does God's Word motivate parents to provide for their children? **(8)** How can the Bible's advice help families to survive economically? **(9)** When applied, what Scriptural principles help minimize health problems? **(10)** How have the principles in God's Word made a difference in your own life? **(11)** Why might watching this video encourage someone you call on in the ministry to accept a home Bible study?

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* c/o Watchtower, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

Be "Intensely Occupied" With Your Ministry

¹ When we read that the apostle Paul worked at tentmaking while in Corinth, we might conclude that this limited his opportunity to preach. However, Acts 18:5 relates: "Paul began to be *intensely occupied* with the word, witnessing to the Jews to prove that Jesus is the Christ." Why was Paul so occupied with the preaching activity? Even though many in Corinth had already become believers, the Lord confirmed that there were yet many more disciples to be made in that city. (Acts 18:8-11) Do we have similar reason to be intensely occupied with our ministry? Yes. Many more people can be found and taught the truth.

² **Spend More Time in Service During April:** Likely it is your goal to keep busy in preaching the good news every month. But certain months especially lend themselves to our being "intensely occupied" with this activity. These include the month of April, at the height of the Memorial season. Have your circumstances allowed you to auxiliary pioneer or to increase your effort in the ministry this spring? Many publishers who are doing so have been richly blessed. (2 Cor. 9:6) If you are doing all that you can, remember that Jehovah is pleased with your whole-souled service. (Luke 21:2-4) Whatever your circumstances, make it your goal to be "intensely occupied" with your ministry during April. And do not forget to turn in your field service report at the end of the month so that your effort will be counted with that of the rest of Jehovah's people.

³ **Visit New Ones Who Attended the Memorial:** In the United States last year, the Memorial attendance was 2,153,268. The total attendance for this year remains to be seen. Yet, reports indicate that there exists a marvelous potential for a greater "harvest." (Matt. 9:37, 38) Therefore, as soon as possible, arrange to visit the interested ones who attended the Memorial to assist them spiritually. Postponing such visits could allow 'the wicked one to snatch away the word of the kingdom sown in their hearts.' (Matt. 13:19) A prompt visit will show that you are indeed "intensely occupied" with your ministry.

⁴ **Continue to Assist the Inactive Ones:** In February a special effort began to help inactive ones. If there are some who have not yet received a shepherding call, the elders should arrange to visit them well before April ends. The elders will endeavor to determine the underlying cause of the individual's problem and how best to assist him to serve Jehovah actively again. This loving help shows that the elders take seriously their responsibility as shepherds of "the flock of God." (1 Pet. 5:2; Acts 20:28) The September 15, 1993, issue of *The Watchtower,* pages 22-3, provides excellent suggestions that can be used by the elders when addressing any of five typical problems that may be affecting inactive ones. Ideally, some can still be reactivated in the field ministry during April.

⁵ **Help More to Become Unbaptized Publishers:** Have your children qualified as new publishers of the good news? What about others with whom you are studying the Bible? If such ones are approved by the elders, would not April be a wonderful time for them to begin publishing? If a person is making progress and has studied the *Require* brochure and the *Knowledge* book, the Bible study may be continued in a second book—either the *God's Word* book, the *True Peace* book, or the *United in Worship* book. Your goal is to help the student achieve greater insight into the truth, qualify as an unbaptized publisher, and become a dedicated and baptized Witness of Jehovah.—Eph. 3:17-19; 1 Tim. 1:12; 1 Pet. 3:21.

⁶ Your consistent and genuine interest in your Bible students may help them eventually to make the truth their own. One Witness met an elderly couple who heartily agreed to a Bible study. But the couple postponed the study three weeks in a row. Eventually the study was started. Then, the couple canceled the study almost every other week. Finally, though, the wife progressed to the point of baptism. "After she was baptized," the brother recalls, "her eyes were filled with tears of happiness, which brought tears of happiness to both my wife and me." Yes, being "intensely occupied" with the good news brings great joy!

⁷ Bible prophecy and world events indicate that we are living deep in the time of the end. Now is when all of God's people need to be "intensely occupied" with making the good news known to others. The apostle Paul gives assurance that such labor is definitely "not in vain in connection with the Lord."—1 Cor. 15:58.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **April and May:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. Offer the *Knowledge* book or *Require* brochure, with a view to starting home Bible studies. **June:** *What Does God Require of Us?* or *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. Concentrate on starting home Bible studies. **July:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, *What Happens to Us When We Die?*, *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies*. The brochures *A Book for All People*, *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate.

■ Beginning in April, district convention lapel badge cards for 2001 in Armenian, Chinese, English, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, Russian, Spanish, Tagalog, and Vietnamese will automatically be included with literature shipments. It will not be necessary to request these. Based on the size of each congregation, cards will be shipped in lots of 25. If additional badge cards are needed by the congregations, these should be requested on a Literature Request Form (S-14). It is necessary to request plastic badge card holders for any in the congregation who desire them.

■ Assignments No. 3 and No. 4 in the "Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 2001" are drawn from designated pages and paragraphs in the *Reasoning* book. When counting paragraphs in the book, only the ones that are indented are to be counted.

■ It is necessary for the Society to maintain an up-to-date record of addresses and telephone numbers for all presiding overseers and secretaries. If there is a change at any time, the secretary should complete and send a Presiding Overseer/Secretary Change of Address (S-29) form to the Society promptly. This includes any changes in area codes.

■ Congregation secretaries should maintain an adequate supply of the forms Application for Regular Pioneer Service (S-205) and Application for Auxiliary Pioneer Service (S-205b). These can be ordered on the Literature Request Form (S-14). Maintain at least a one-year supply. Review all regular pioneer application forms to make sure they are complete. If applicants cannot recall the exact date of their baptism, they should estimate the date and keep a record of it.

■ A large-print edition of *Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I* is being prepared for the benefit of the visually impaired. This magazine-size paperback book will be 512 pages with no illustrations, and the type size will be comparable to the large-print editions of *The Watchtower* that have two study articles. Only English will be available at this time. Other languages will be announced as they become available. This can be listed on the request form as *Isaiah's Prophecy I-Large Print*.

■ District Convention Update: The two Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, district conventions listed as "tentative" in the February 15, 2001, issue of *The Watchtower* are now definite.

■ Whenever personal travel plans include attending congregation meetings, a circuit assembly, or a district convention in another land, your request for information regarding dates, times, and locations must be directed to the branch office that oversees the work in that land. Addresses of branch offices are listed on the last page of the current *Yearbook*.

■ *The Watchtower* in Portuguese will be available on audiocassette beginning with the April 1, 2001, issue.

■ New Publications Available:

A Book for All People —Malayalam, Swahili, Twi

"All Scripture"—Authentic and Beneficial (Brochure for use in 2001 Theocratic Ministry School) —Russian

Bible —Hmong

Bible Topics for Discussion —Laotian

Comfort for the Depressed (Tract No. 20) —Hiligaynon

Does God Really Care About Us? —Hebrew

Enjoy Family Life (Tract No. 21) —Hiligaynon

Enjoy Life on Earth Forever! —Armenian

Hellfire—Is It Part of Divine Justice? —Armenian, Twi

How Can Blood Save Your Life? —Hebrew

How to Find the Road to Paradise (for Muslims) —Finnish, Wolof

How to Start and Continue Bible Discussions —Laotian

Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I —Amharic, Dutch

Is There a Creator Who Cares About You? —Finnish

Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? What Do They Believe? —Arabic, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified)

Jehovah—Who Is He? (Tract No. 23) —Bengali, Czech, East Armenian, Ewe, Hiligaynon, Japanese, Kazakh, Mongolian, Malayalam, Sinhala, Swahili, Telugu

Jesus Christ—Who Is He? (Tract No. 24) —Cebuano, Czech, Ewe, Finnish, Indonesian, Marshallese, Polish, Russian, Sinhala, Slovak, Slovenian, Twi

Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life —Gun

Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation? (Small size) —Malayalam

Life in a Peaceful New World (Tract No. 15) —Bambara, Bari, Sango

"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Palauan

My Book of Bible Stories (Small size) —East Armenian, Tuvaluan

New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures —Romanian

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—Large Print (set of four volumes) —Japanese

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (Deluxe; available with black or maroon leather cover) —Greek

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (Large size) —Polish

Pay Attention to Daniel's Prophecy! —Ga, Swahili

Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work —Latvian, Vietnamese

Reasoning From the Scriptures —Myanmar

Sing Praises to Jehovah (29 songs) —Hindi

The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever —Tigrinya

The Government That Will Bring Paradise —Kirundi

The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived —Bulgarian, Tigrinya

(*Continued on p. 7, col. 1*)

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of January 1 to April 23, 2001. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. Although we should never allow mere sentiment to blind us to gross wrongdoing, we can imitate Joseph's example by mercifully forgiving a repentant individual who has sinned against us. (Gen. 42:21; 45:4, 5) [*w*99 1/1 p. 31 pars. 2-3]

F 2. Other than its list of genealogies, 1 Chronicles contains merely a repetition of material found in the books of Samuel and Kings. [*si* p. 75 par. 1]

F 3. The Bible refers to only one "antichrist," who will appear at some future time. [*rs* p. 32] to Many

T 4. Jesus showed his humility by accepting the unique assignment of coming to earth from the heavenly realm and becoming a lowly human, inferior to the angels. (Phil. 2:5-8; Heb. 2:7) [*w*99 2/1 p. 6 par. 3]

T 5. Shishak's invasion of Judah and the plundering of "the treasures of the house of Jehovah and the treasures of the king's house" are confirmed by archaeology. (2 Chron. 12:9) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 2/1 p. 26 par. 4.]

T 6. Infant baptism was not practiced by first-century Christians. [*rs* p. 55]

F 7. One should serve God with no thought of a reward in view. [*w*99 4/15 p. 16 par. 1] Heb 11:6

F 8. In referring to Jehovah's "doings," as recorded at Psalm 103:2, David had in mind Jehovah's physical creation. [*w*99 5/15 p. 21 pars. 5-6]

T 9. The temples built by Solomon, Zerubbabel, and Herod, as well as the tabernacle built by Moses, all picture the same thing. [*si* p. 87 par. 16]

F 10. The genealogies found in 1 Chronicles were of no great benefit to the early Christian congregation. [*si* p. 78 par. 23]
matt & bible used

Answer the following questions:

11. Why did Jehovah's judgment rest heavily on Ahab's house? (1 Ki. 16:31; 2 Ki. 9:7, 26) [*si* p. 74 par. 34] Wicked Baal worsh

12. As indicated at Matthew 24:45-51, what is characteristic of those who become apostates? [*rs* p. 35] Beat fellow slave
using public

13. What sobering lesson about strengths can we learn from the case of Judean King Uzziah? (2 Chron. 26:15-21) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*99 12/1 p. 26 pars. 1-2.] ~~[illegible]~~ become over

14. Rather than instituting a ritual, what was the powerful lesson Jesus provided for us by washing the feet of his apostles? (John 13:4, 5) [*w*99 3/1 p. 31 par. 1] Humil
we should not always want to be se

15. Why was the account at 1 Chronicles 14:8-17 of interest in Isaiah's day, and why should it be of interest to Christendom today? (Isa. 28:21) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 6/1 p. 21 pars. 2-3.] we went.
Jeh Backing – Jeh will act agains

16. What aspects of Baal worship made it attractive to many Israelites? [*w*99 4/1 p. 29 pars. 3-6] Sex & Partying

17. What practical lesson can be learned from Hezekiah's work to protect and increase Jerusalem's water supply? (2 Chron. 32:3, 4) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*96 8/15 p. 6 pars. 1-2.] work hard f
spiritual water

18. How can Josiah's example be an encouragement for young people today to serve God and stand firm against false worship? (2 Chron. 34:3, 8, 33) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*90 8/1 p. 5 par. 2.]
young can do much to help
others + strong serve God.

19. Were all the Jews who remained in Babylon unfaithful, and what practical lesson can be learned from this? (Ezra 1:3-6) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 1/15 p. 8 pars. 4, 7.] no - serve Jeh wherever we are

20. In the account at 2 Chronicles 5:13, 14, what indication is there that Jehovah was listening to the melodious praise of his people and that he was pleased with it? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*94 5/1 p. 10 par. 7.] Glory of Jeh filled temple

Provide the word(s) or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. One offering counsel to a fellow Christian must be sure to base what is said on godly Wisdom, not on human [illegible] and [illegible]. (Col. 2:8) [*w*99 1/15 p. 22 par. 1] Philosophy

22. It will not be possible to take a neutral Offensive position during the battle of Armageddon. (Matt. 12:30; 2 Thess. 1:8) [*rs* p. 48]

23. Like thorns that can prevent seedlings from reaching maturity, uncontrolled [illegible] anxiety and the deceptive power of riches can prevent one from progressing to spiritual maturity. (Matt. 13:19, 22) [*w*99 3/15 p. 22 par. 5]

24. "Being baptized for the purpose of being dead ones," as Paul stated at 1 Corinthians 15:29, means being immersed in a course of life that will lead to a life like that of Christ and then to a [illegible] to spirit life as he was. [*rs* p. 57]

25. In order for a true Christian to succeed where Solomon failed, he must put aside all half heartedness in his worship and comply with Jesus' words to 'love Jehovah his God with his whole heart.' (Matt. 22:37; 1 Chron. 28:9) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 6/1 p. 19 pars. 17-18.]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. The account at 2 Kings 17:5, 6 relates how (Tiglath-pileser; [✓ Shalmaneser V]; Esar-haddon) invaded the northern ten-tribe kingdom of Israel and began a three-year siege against Samaria, which finally fell to the Assyrians in (740; 607; 537) B.C.E. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 2/15 p. 27 par. 1.]

27. By relating events that took place in Jerusalem after the Babylonian exile began, 2 Kings chapter 25 indirectly points to (Daniel; Ezekiel; [✓ Jeremiah]) as the writer of the book and also indicates that the writing was completed around ([✓ 580]; 587; 455) B.C.E. (2 Ki. 25:27) [Weekly Bible reading; see *si* p. 64 par. 3.]

28. As Exodus 4:11 indicates, Jehovah God 'appoints the speechless, the deaf, the clear-sighted, and the blind' in that he (is to blame for the disabilities people have; designates different ones for service privileges; [✓ has allowed physical defects to be manifest among humans]). [*w*99 5/1 p. 28 par. 2]

29. The 70-year period mentioned at 2 Chronicles 36:17-23 ended in (537; [✓ 607]; 677) B.C.E. [*si* p. 84 par. 35]

30. The only two direct references to birthday celebrations in the Bible (put them in a favorable light; [✓ put them in an unfavorable light]; do not shed any light on birthday celebrations). (Gen. 40:20-22; Matt. 14:6-10) [*rs* p. 68]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Ex. 21:22, 23; Prov. 25:11; Rom. 12:2; 2 Pet. 3:15, 16; Rev. 16:13, 14

31. Willing effort is required to change our thinking and fill our mind with divine truth. [*w*99 4/1 p. 22 par. 2] Rom 12:2

32. When giving counsel, it is important to choose the right words. [*w*99 1/15 p. 23 par. 1] Prov 25:11

33. Jehovah has indicated that a person would be called to account for injury to an unborn child. [*rs* p. 25] Ex 21:22, 23

34. The influence of Satan the Devil is pushing the nations to the world situation that will result in war against God. [*rs* p. 48]

35. Twisting the Scriptures to fit our own ideas can result in lasting harm. [*rs* p. 65] 2 Pet 3

Announcements (*Continued*)

The Guidance of God—Our Way to Paradise —Bengali, Czech, Gujarati, Malayalam, Persian, Urdu
Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook —Hungarian
The Secret of Family Happiness —Solomon Islands Pidgin
Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1995 —Korean, Polish
Watch Tower Publications Index 1996-1997 —Ukrainian
Watch Tower Publications Index 1996-1998 —Korean
Watch Tower Publications Index 1997 —Dutch, French, Spanish
Watch Tower Publications Index 1998 —French
Watch Tower Publications Index 1999 —French, Italian
What Does God Require of Us? —Ateso, Edo, Fon, Gun, Kannada, Luganda, Luo, Luvale, Ponapean, Rutoro, Samar-Leyte, Swahili (Congo), Tshiluba, Tuvaluan, Zande
What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe? (Tract No. 14) —Hiligaynon
What Happens to Us When We Die? —Papiamento
What Hope for Dead Loved Ones? (Tract No. 16) —Hiligaynon
What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?—Armenian, East Armenian
When Someone You Love Dies —Armenian, Hebrew
Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses? (Tract No. 73) —Assamese, Telugu
Who Really Rules the World? (Tract No. 22) —Hiligaynon
Why You Can Trust the Bible (Tract No. 13) —Hiligaynon
Will This World Survive? (Tract No. 19) —Hiligaynon
You Can Be God's Friend! —Dutch, Urdu

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

Acts of Apostles (set of three cassettes) —Korean
Appreciating Our Spiritual Heritage (Drama, single cassette) —German, Polish
Daniel (single cassette) —Finnish
Families—Make Daily Bible Reading Your Way of Life! (Drama, single cassette) —Croatian, Serbian
Keep Your Eye Simple (Drama, single cassette) —Dutch
Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life (five cassettes in an album) —Japanese
Marked for Survival (Drama, single cassette) —Norwegian
My Book of Bible Stories (four cassettes in an album) —Czech
The Secret of Family Happiness (four cassettes in an album) —Japanese
To the Romans (single cassette) —Korean
When Someone You Love Dies (single cassette) —Danish, German, Spanish
Why Respect Theocratic Arrangements? (Drama, single cassette) —Spanish

■ New Videocassettes Available:

Noah—He Walked With God —Arabic, Chinese (Mandarin), Korean
The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy —Czech
What Does God Require of Us? —Mexican Sign Language
Young People Ask—How Can I Make Real Friends? —Japanese

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**132**	**122.4**	**104.3**	**54.7**	**4.9**
Pios.	**90,477**	**64.1**	**45.3**	**21.2**	**1.6**
Aux.Pios.	**15,025**	**49.2**	**37.8**	**14.0**	**1.0**
Pubs.	**834,684**	**8.8**	**8.0**	**3.4**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**940,318**		Baptized: **1,543**		

QUESTION BOX

■ When would it be appropriate to form an additional Congregation Book Study group?

Forming a new group should be considered when it is necessary in order to maintain an attendance of about 15 or fewer at each of the book study locations, including the Kingdom Hall. Why is this recommended?

When Congregation Book Study groups are kept small, the conductor is better able to give attention to each one who attends. Additionally, all have ample opportunity to comment in a setting that is conducive to making public declaration of their faith. (Heb. 10:23; 13:15) Having smaller groups in several locations throughout the congregation's territory makes attending the Congregation Book Study and meetings for field service more convenient. Congregations that have increased the number of locations have found that the combined attendance at the book study has also increased.

There may be special circumstances that make it advisable to form another group, even if it will be rather small. This may be true in an isolated area or where present locations are crowded or lack adequate seating. When needed, a group can be formed that meets during the day for the benefit of older ones, night workers, or sisters with non-Witness husbands.

Each book study group should have several spiritually strong and active publishers assigned as well as a qualified conductor and reader. Brothers should reach out to fill these needs in the congregation.

Elders can promote the advancement of the congregation by ensuring that the congregation's book study groups are reasonable in size and spiritually well cared for and that they meet at convenient locations. Whenever it is practical, new groups should be formed so that all can take full advantage of the benefits of this unique spiritual arrangement. Could you offer your home as a book study location? Many who have done so have experienced spiritual blessings.

Simplicity Is Best

[1] Why do young publishers often hold the attention of those with whom they share the Kingdom message? One reason is that their expressions are simple. Some publishers may feel that to witness effectively requires an eloquent presentation. However, experience shows that a simple and clear presentation is the best.

[2] Jesus proclaimed the Kingdom of God in a simple, straightforward manner and trained his disciples to do the same. (Matt. 4:17; 10:5-7; Luke 10:1, 9) He used uncomplicated introductions, questions, and illustrations to capture the attention of his listeners and reach their hearts. (John 4:7-14) We do well to imitate his example and give presentations that are easily understood.

[3] The "good news of the kingdom" is the message we are to proclaim. (Matt. 24:14) Using the Kingdom as your basic theme will help keep your presentation simple. Speak of things that concern your listeners. Women are often more interested in their family than in political subjects. Of immediate concern to a father are his employment and his family's safety. Young people are interested in their future; older people, in better health and their security. People are usually more concerned about local events than what happens in distant lands. After conversing about matters of common interest, direct attention to the blessings that obedient mankind will enjoy under God's Kingdom rule. A few simple, well-chosen words combined with a scripture can be the best means to stir your listener's interest.

[4] *You might start a conversation by saying:*

■ "No doubt you agree that mankind is plagued with many incurable diseases. But did you know that God has promised he will soon eliminate all forms of sickness, as well as death?" Allow for a response, and then read Revelation 21:3, 4.

[5] With clear and simple presentations, may you reach the minds and hearts of more people in your territory, aiding them to learn about Jehovah and the prospect of enjoying everlasting life.—John 17:3.

Witness as a Good Neighbor

[1] Jesus said to "love your neighbor as yourself." (Matt. 22:39) Undoubtedly, you "work what is good" toward fellow believers, but can you widen out in your love toward those people who live nearby? (Gal. 6:10) In what ways?

[2] **By Identifying Yourself:** Do your neighbors know that you are a Witness? If not, why not call on them in field service? The results may surprise you! Or if you would feel more comfortable, try to witness to them informally. When outdoors, you might see them working in their yard or casually walking by on the street. Approach them with a warm smile. Endeavor to speak about your beliefs, the location of the Kingdom Hall, and what goes on there, and let them know whoever else from the neighborhood attends. Extend an invitation to the meetings. Be determined to bear thorough witness about the good news to everyone you know.—Acts 10:42; 28:23.

[3] **By Your Exemplary Conduct:** Your neighborly conduct speaks volumes about you and may open the way to give a witness. It also 'adorns the teaching of God.' (Titus 2:7, 10) Show genuine interest in your neighbors. Be friendly and understanding. Respect their right to privacy and quiet surroundings. If one of them becomes ill, be considerate and offer to help. When a new family moves into the neighborhood, stop by to welcome them. Such kind acts leave a favorable impression and are pleasing to Jehovah.—Heb. 13:16.

[4] **By the Appearance of Your Property:** Being a good neighbor includes caring for your home so that it is presentable. A home and yard that are clean and attractive are a witness in themselves. But a home that is dirty or that has discarded items lying around will likely detract from the Kingdom message. Thus, it is very important to keep your home, yard, and vehicles clean and in good repair.

[5] Displaying concern for those outside the Christian congregation demonstrates love for your neighbors. What may be the outcome? It may well be that "as a result of your fine works of which they are eyewitnesses," some of them will "glorify God."—1 Pet. 2:12.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

May 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 5/01 Vol. 44, No. 5

Share Fully in the Harvest

1 Jehovah’s prophets of old as well as Jesus Christ himself spoke of an ingathering work. (Isa. 56:8; Ezek. 34:11; John 10:16) Such a work is now being accomplished as the Kingdom good news is preached worldwide. (Matt. 24:14) The distinction between those serving God and those not serving him is becoming very evident. (Mal. 3:18) What does this mean for us?

2 **A Personal Responsibility:** We can learn from the example of Paul, who was fully involved in spearheading the Christian ministry. He felt a debt of responsibility to preach so that all people would have the opportunity to hear the good news and be saved. This moved him to labor incessantly in their behalf. (Rom. 1:14-17) In view of the perilous situation facing mankind today, do we not have an even greater responsibility to preach to those in our assigned territory?—1 Cor. 9:16.

3 **Time for Urgent Action:** The preaching work can be compared to a search-and-rescue operation. People must be located and helped to safety before it is too late. Time is limited. Lives are at stake! No wonder that Jesus urged his disciples to “beg the Master of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest.”—Matt. 9:38.

4 Recognizing the urgency of today, many Kingdom workers have increased their share in this lifesaving activity. A teenager named Hirohisa lived in a single-parent home with four younger siblings. He supported his family by getting up at three o’clock in the morning to deliver newspapers. Even so, Hirohisa wanted to do more in the ministry, so he began regular pioneering. Are there ways that you could share more fully in this never-to-be-repeated work?

5 “The time left is reduced.” (1 Cor. 7:29) Therefore, may we do all we can in the most important work being carried out in the earth today—preaching the Kingdom good news and making disciples. Jesus likened this ministry to a harvest work. (Matt. 9:35-38) By our sharing fully in the harvest, the fruits of our labor may include helping someone to become part of the great crowd of worshipers described at Revelation 7:9, 10.

“The Word of God . . . Exerts Power”

1 “The word of God is alive and exerts power,” wrote the apostle Paul. (Heb. 4:12) What did he mean by that? God’s word, or message, found in the Bible can have a strong influence on people. The wisdom that the Bible contains has the power to change one’s life for the better. The comfort and hope that it offers draw humans to the Life-Giver, Jehovah God. Its message can start honesthearted ones on the road leading to eternal life. However, to see these effects, we must use the Bible when we witness to others.

2 **Read a Scripture at Every Opportunity:** It appears that many publishers have got out of the habit of using the Bible at the door. Is that true of you? Because many people do not seem to have time for a lengthy conversation, perhaps you have slipped into the routine of only offering literature or just paraphrasing a scripture. We encourage all publishers to make an earnest effort to read at least one verse from the Bible when presenting the good news, thus allowing the person to see that our message is indeed found in God’s Word.

3 Although few people make reading the Bible a practice, it is still generally respected. Even busy people will often spare a minute or two to listen to a message read directly from God’s Word. When an appropriate scripture is read with warmth and briefly explained, the power of Jehovah’s word can have a good effect on the listener. But how can you bridge the gap from your opening comments to reading a verse from the Bible?

4 **Try This in Magazine Work:** A traveling overseer makes effective use of the Scriptures when engaging in magazine work. He carries a small Bible in his pocket. After presenting the magazines and briefly featuring an article, he opens the Bible without hesitation and reads a verse that ties in with the article. This may be done by simply asking, “What do you think of this encouraging promise?” and then proceeding to read a selected scripture.

5 Make it your goal to share a verse or two from the Bible with every listener. Its motivating power can open the way for more people to be drawn to God.—John 6:44.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

NOTE: *Our Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer months. Congregations may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the "Teachers of God's Word" District Convention. Use 15 minutes on the last Service Meeting before attending the convention to repeat pointed counsel from this month's insert that may be appropriate locally. During the month of October, an entire Service Meeting will be arranged to review convention highlights. In preparation for that discussion, all of us can take meaningful notes at the convention, including a list of the points that we wish to apply personally in our own life and in the field ministry. Then we can be prepared to explain how we have applied those suggestions since attending the convention. It will be mutually upbuilding to hear how we benefited from the good instruction that was received.

Week Starting May 14

Song 3

6 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Consider the above note regarding Service Meeting adjustments and what is planned for a Service Meeting in October, when there will be a review of district convention highlights.

9 min: What Are Your Plans for the Summer? An elder or a ministerial servant and his family discuss their plans for the summer months. They talk about attending all sessions of the district convention, auxiliary pioneering, and perhaps taking a vacation and enjoying some recreation. They all agree that they do not want to neglect theocratic activities, such as attending congregation meetings, sharing in field service, and having their family Bible study, even if they travel elsewhere. They will make sure that they report their field service activity to the secretary promptly, regardless of whether they are at home or out of town.

14 min: "Conventions—Time for Rejoicing!" Talk by an elder. Explain why large gatherings of Jehovah's people were held in Bible times and why they are equally beneficial today. These occasions provide strengthening association and vital spiritual food. Stress the importance of everyone being in attendance *all three days* of the district convention.

[illegible] DANZY

16 min: "Organized 'Decently and by Arrangement.'"* Describe some of the extensive arrangements that must be made to organize a convention. Emphasize the importance of fully cooperating with the procedures that have been put into place for our benefit. Review ways that all of us can show proper respect and avoid needless problems.

Song 31 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 21

Song 52

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

17 min: "Listen and Take In More Instruction." Talk and audience discussion. Explain why the instruction provided at conventions is vital spiritual food that we need. Comment on the tremendous time and effort required to put on such a program. Invite audience to comment on what each one can do to ensure the greatest benefit to himself and others. Stress the reasons why all of us should be in our seats when each session begins.

18 min: "Do Good and Be Praised!"* Explain why we attract much attention when we attend a large convention. Favorable comments from observers add to the Kingdom witness, while critical remarks can turn people away. Point out specific things we should do to demonstrate that we have Christian qualities that include genuine concern for others.

Song 105 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 28

Song 58

13 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for May. Review "Simplified Subscription Renewal Process." Encourage all subscribers not to allow their *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscriptions to expire.

15 min: Local needs.

17 min: "The Word of God . . . Exerts Power."* Include two well-prepared demonstrations, showing how brief presentations can focus attention on God's Word.

Song 79 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 4

Song 100

12 min: Local announcements and field service experiences.

15 min: "Share Fully in the Harvest."* When discussing paragraph 4, include the example from the September 15, 1996, *Watchtower*, page 19, paragraph 10, showing what some are doing to expand their ministry.

18 min: "We Have Worked Our Territory Many Times!"* To be handled by service overseer. (Congregations having seldom-worked territory can review the article "Magazines Announce the Kingdom," in the April 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry*.) Discuss what can be done locally to give more thorough coverage when working territory. Relate experiences in the *1997 Yearbook*, page 204, and the February 15, 1996, *Watchtower*, page 26. Stress importance of keeping good house-to-house records, following up not-at-homes, and making prompt return visits.

Song 142 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**134**	**118.2**	**99.4**	**50.7**	**4.6**
Pios.	**90,334**	**60.5**	**42.4**	**19.8**	**1.6**
Aux. Pios.	**13,988**	**47.9**	**36.7**	**13.5**	**1.0**
Pubs.	**832,729**	**8.5**	**7.7**	**3.3**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**937,185**			Baptized:	**1,216**

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry*, c/o Watchtower, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

July 27-29

Conventions—Time for Rejoicing!

¹ The conventions of Jehovah's Witnesses are occasions of great rejoicing. For over a hundred years, these gatherings have contributed to the increase that has been taking place in our organization. From small beginnings, we have seen Jehovah's rich blessings on our worldwide work. At our first convention in modern times, in Chicago, Illinois, in 1893, a total of 70 of the 360 in attendance were baptized in symbol of their dedication to Jehovah. This past year's series of "Doers of God's Word" District Conventions had a combined worldwide attendance of 9,454,055, with 129,367 baptized. What a wonderful cause for rejoicing!

why ?

² Ever since Bible times, the gatherings of God's people have provided a prominent means for imparting instruction from Jehovah. In the time of Ezra and Nehemiah, the people listened to the reading of the Law "from daybreak till midday." (Neh. 8:2, 3) Because of getting a better understanding of the Law on that occasion, the people experienced "a great rejoicing." (Neh. 8:8, 12) We too rejoice that conventions provide a fine opportunity for us to receive good instruction and spiritual food "at the proper time" from Jehovah through "the faithful and discreet slave." (Matt. 24:45) Since Jesus said that man must live on "every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth," conventions are vital to our spiritual well-being.—Matt. 4:4.

³ **It Is Worth All the Effort to Attend:** ? All of us should make it our personal goal to be present for this year's entire "Teachers of God's Word" District Convention. We should plan to arrive early each day and remain until we join in saying "Amen!" to the closing prayer. To accomplish this we may have to adjust our schedule. Getting time off from our employment to attend the convention may present some difficulties. We need to take a firm stand, not leaving anything to chance. If we need accommodations and/or transportation, we should make arrangements early. Whatever effort we have to make will be worth it!

Does Cost Money

⁴ Jehovah's people do not measure the blessings of attending a convention in dollars and cents. Note the examples of some who were determined to attend the 1958 Divine Will International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses in New York City. One brother closed down his construction business for two weeks to volunteer his help and attend the assembly. A brother in the Virgin Islands sold five acres of land so that his entire family of six could attend. A young couple sold their motorboat so that they could take all three of their children, ages two months to seven years, to the assembly. Three fleshly brothers from California were told that if they were absent from their jobs, those jobs would not be there when they returned. That, however, did not keep them from going to that unforgettable assembly.

God Remember our efforts ?

⁵ **Jehovah Rewards Our Earnest Effort:** Jehovah sees and blesses the efforts of his people. (Heb. 6:10) As an example, at the 1950 Theocracy's Increase Assembly, those in attendance heard the landmark talk "New Systems of Things." Brother Frederick Franz aroused and quickened the interest of all by asking: "Would this international assembly be happy to know that here, tonight, in our midst, there are a number of prospective princes of the new earth?" Over 50 years later, we still rejoice in this clarified understanding of Psalm 45:16.

⁶ After attending last year's district convention, an appreciative family head wrote the following: "Brothers, you will never know how much of a lifesaver this convention has been. My family moved to the city for employment reasons, only to find our spirituality floundering. . . . We had let our Christian obligations fall by the wayside. We even stopped attending meetings and sharing in service altogether. . . . This convention has rejuvenated us, and once again we are setting spiritual goals and getting organized to accomplish these."

⁷ Jehovah is supplying us with the spiritual food we need. He spreads a rich table at our conventions. Our appreciation for this provision should enable us to say what Cornelius said when he was visited by the apostle Peter: "At this time we are all present before God to hear all the things you have been commanded by Jehovah to say." (Acts 10:33) Let us make it our goal to be "present before God" at every session of this year's "Teachers of God's Word" District Convention and rejoice!

8:10

OFF STAGE 8:24

Organized "Decently and by Arrangement"

[1] For a district convention to be successful, there must be a merging of many efforts. The convention administration arranges a suitable meeting site as well as rooming contracts. Individuals and family groups make their travel and rooming plans. And congregations coordinate their volunteer efforts to staff the many departments needed to operate the convention. The goal is to have "all things take place decently and by arrangement."—1 Cor. 14:40.

[2] As you coordinate your efforts with those of the convention organization, keep in mind that months—sometimes years—of preparation are needed. Hundreds of brothers spend much time getting things set up. This includes renting facilities, gathering equipment, and recruiting workers. This advance preparation results in spiritual blessings for all. What can we do to assist?

[3] **Cooperate With Rooming Arrangements:** It is vital that all of us cooperate with convention arrangements. This is especially necessary when we arrange for our rooming accommodations. Literally hundreds of rooms are needed for each convention. The majority of our brothers have limited funds and must depend on inexpensive room rates. Extensive efforts have been made to negotiate the best possible hotel rates. We must lovingly consider the needs of others and 'keep an eye, not in personal interest upon just our own matters, but also in personal interest upon those of the others.'—Phil. 2:4.

[4] Our adhering closely to convention guidelines for obtaining rooms results in benefits for all concerned. Ignoring these guidelines creates needless problems. How so? When we cooperate with these suggestions, hotels know in advance how many rooms they have booked and thus how many guests they will have. This helps them with their planning and can result in continued rate reductions in future years. If many of us cancel our reservations or make alternative plans, this inconveniences the hotel management as well as our brothers and sisters who may have wanted accommodations in the same facility. The management may make fewer rooms available for our conventions in the future, feeling that we will not honor our commitments. How much better it is when we are true to our word, letting our "*Yes* mean Yes"! —Matt. 5:37.

[5] **Consider These Good Results:** After one convention, a campsite manager observed: "I have noticed that Jehovah's Witnesses are very honest in all they do. Last week I had 40 of them at my campsite, and they did not create any problems. On the contrary, they are the only ones who come and tell you if they have an extra person staying in their trailer or tent. As far as I am concerned, they are the best customers you can have." How wonderful it would be if all those renting facilities to us could have such a fine experience! What a witness that would give!

[6] The regional manager of a hotel chain once said: "I can't recall ever having such a large group that exemplified their beliefs so tremendously as Jehovah's Witnesses. We hope you will return." This comment demonstrates that fine conduct is refreshing not only to us but also to many in the world who observe us.

[7] **Basic Ways We Can Cooperate:** There are simple things that we can do to cooperate with the convention arrangement for making rooming reservations. (1) Do not reserve more hotel rooms than you plan to use. (2) Send the appropriate deposit to hold your room. (3) Do not abuse complimentary breakfast provisions that may be offered to guests. (4) Remember that hotel owners properly expect us to abide by their rules.

[8] As servants of Jehovah God, we have the opportunity to reflect his personality in all that we do. This includes making arrangements for and attending conventions where God's name is involved. Remember, he "is a God, not of disorder, but of peace." (1 Cor. 14:33) Thus, let us be determined that all onlookers discern this quality about Jehovah from what they see in us—our conduct and demeanor as we plan for and attend the "Teachers of God's Word" District Convention. May honesthearted observers come to realize that Jehovah's congregated throngs are organized "decently and by arrangement."—Ps. 68:26.

“Listen and Take In More Instruction”

1 The book of Proverbs portrays wisdom as calling out: “Listen, for it is about the foremost things that I speak, and the opening of my lips is about uprightness. I have counsel and practical wisdom. . . . Listen to me; yes, happy are the ones that keep my very ways. For the one finding me will certainly find life, and gets goodwill from Jehovah.” (Prov. 8:6, 14, 32, 35) Those words well describe the instruction that awaits us at the “Teachers of God’s Word” District Convention.

2 The needs of the worldwide brotherhood have been analyzed, and the convention program has been prepared to address those needs. The spiritual instruction and practical suggestions that will be offered can, if applied, help us to be happy, to maintain a good relationship with Jehovah, and to stay on the road to everlasting life. Certainly, we have good reason to “listen and take in more instruction.”—Prov. 1:5.

3 **Before the Program:** To benefit fully from what is presented, we need to be in our seats and in the proper frame of mind when the program begins. This requires good personal organization. A key factor is to get an early start. Get to bed early the night before. Wake up early enough to give everyone in your group time to get ready and to have something to eat. Arrive early at the convention site so that you can find seating and care for necessary matters before the program begins. Doors will open at 8:00 a.m., and the program begins at 9:30 a.m. each day.

4 Since the primary purpose of gathering is to praise Jehovah “among the congregated throngs,” each session should open in a manner that magnifies our God. (Ps. 26:12) To that end, all are encouraged to be seated *before* the opening song is announced. This is in harmony with the Scriptural admonition: “Let all things take place decently and by arrangement.” (1 Cor. 14:40) What does that mean for each of us? When you see the chairman seated on the platform during the musical prelude, promptly take your seat. This will enable you to share wholeheartedly in the song that opens each session, lifting up praise to Jehovah.—Ps. 149:1.

5 **During the Program:** Ezra “prepared his heart to consult the law of Jehovah and to do it.” (Ezra 7:10) How can we prepare our hearts to receive the instruction Jehovah provides? As you review the titles of the various parts listed on the printed program, ask yourself, ‘What is Jehovah telling me by means of this program? How can I use the information to benefit myself and my family?’ (Isa. 30:21; Eph. 5:17) Continue asking those questions throughout the convention. Make note of the points that you plan to use. Take time to discuss them at the end of each day’s sessions. This will help you to retain and apply the information.

6 Concentrating for several hours at a time can be a challenge. What can help us to resist the tendency to drift mentally? Take advantage of the power of the eye. To a large extent, what we focus our eyes on commands our attention. (Matt. 6:22) Therefore, resist the urge to turn your head at every noise or movement. Keep your eyes focused on the speaker. Follow along in your copy of the Bible when a scripture is read, and keep your Bible open as the text is discussed.

7 Christian love will move us to avoid disturbing others while the program is in progress. (1 Cor. 13:5) This is “a time to keep quiet” and listen. (Eccl. 3:7) Therefore, avoid unnecessary talking and moving about. Minimize trips to the rest room by planning ahead. Do not eat or drink until the designated time, unless serious health factors are involved. Those who bring cellular phones, pagers, camcorders, and cameras should not use these in a way that distracts others. Parents should arrange for their entire family—including teenagers—to sit together so that they can properly supervise their children.—Prov. 29:15.

8 Last year an elder who has been attending conventions for many decades observed: “I felt that this convention was outstanding for another reason. Almost everyone in the audience was taking notes, including young children. It was a delight to see. Bibles were put to good use when speakers called for them to be opened to certain passages.” Such attentive listening is truly commendable. It not only brings benefits to us and to our fellow convention delegates but above all glorifies our Grand Instructor, Jehovah God.—Isa. 30:20.

Do Good and Be Praised!

[1] "They have a serenity about them that I have never seen in any other people." "It is a pleasure to have this group." These are typical of the many positive comments received from onlookers after last year's district conventions, underscoring the fine reputation we have as an organization. (Prov. 27:2; 1 Cor. 4:9) Ultimately, such praise goes to Jehovah. (Matt. 5:16) Another excellent opportunity to praise God is now before us at this year's "Teachers of God's Word" District Convention.

[2] Each year we receive kindly reminders regarding appropriate conduct at the convention. Why? Because as the attitude, dress, and behavior of the world continue to decay, we refuse to be swayed. We do not want our fine reputation marred. (Eph. 2:2; 4:17) Let us keep the following cautions in mind.

[3] **Do Good—At Hotels:** We are known as honest people. (Heb. 13:18) Hence, we should be truthful about the number of people staying in our hotel room. We must not cook in the room if this is not permitted. One manager commented that he was able to keep room prices down for Jehovah's Witnesses because he never has to replace missing towels. He knows that the property will be well cared for. Surely we would not take "souvenirs" from the hotel. Rather, where customary, leave an appropriate tip to show appreciation for services rendered. And always be courteous and patient in dealing with hotel personnel.

[4] Observers are impressed when they see our young ones behaving in a polite and obedient manner. (Eph. 6:1, 2) Parents, please supervise your children so that they do not become a disturbance to others, including when they use the swimming pool or other recreational facilities. All should avoid slamming doors or making loud noises, especially late in the evening.

[5] We can do good by being considerate of non-Witness hotel guests who are also using the premises. Some hotels complain that convention delegates use all the ice in the ice machines to fill their coolers. Likewise, it is inappropriate to take complimentary food items or fill containers with coffee for later use. Never should we feel that we are an exception with regard to hotel policies.

[6] **Do Good—At the Convention Site:** It has been noted that some delegates have refused to cooperate with the attendants, even speaking to them in an unchristian manner. Because of failing to follow the instructions of the brothers and parking where not legally permitted, some delegates have had their cars towed away. Certainly, a me-first attitude does not identify one as a doer of good, nor does it bring praise to Jehovah God. Let us therefore be loving, patient, and cooperative.—Gal. 5:22, 23, 25.

[7] When the convention doors open at 8:00 a.m., some brothers and sisters can be seen running, pushing, and shoving to obtain the "best" seats. Injuries have resulted because of this type of behavior. While it has been suggested that we bring a light lunch to eat at noon, it is not appropriate to set up tables in the parking lot to serve a large meal. This would give the impression of the tailgate parties that are common at sporting events.

[8] **Do Good—By Our Dress and Grooming:** Following one of last year's district conventions, the editor of a large metropolitan newspaper wrote: "More than anything else, it was the deportment of the Witnesses themselves that was most striking. How refreshing it was to see so many people carry themselves with such an air of dignity and respect. Dressed in their Sunday finest, hundreds of families representing the gamut of racial and ethnic backgrounds quietly streamed into the arena. Their behavior was in sharp contrast to that of most crowds that file into the arena. In fact, the Witnesses contrast greatly with most crowds in general. It's become all too common to see rude public behavior. . . . Indeed, the crowd of Witnesses is refreshing." May we never allow our dress and grooming or our conduct to detract in any way from the spiritual atmosphere of the convention.—Phil. 1:10; 1 Tim. 2:9, 10.

[9] **Do Good—At the Baptism:** Baptismal candidates will want to treat this occasion with utmost dignity. Wearing modest bathing apparel will show appreciation for the sacredness of the occasion. It would be most beneficial for Bible study conductors to review with their students *before* attending the convention the "Questions From Readers" in the April 1, 1995, issue of *The Watchtower*.

[10] Our decorum and godly conduct testify to our Christian beliefs and make it easier for honesthearted ones to recognize the truth. Let us, therefore, "keep doing good" and be praised while attending the "Teachers of God's Word" District Convention.—Rom. 13:3.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **May:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. Offer the *Knowledge* book or *Require* brochure, with a view to starting home Bible studies. **June:** *What Does God Require of Us?* or *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* Concentrate on starting home Bible studies. **July and August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?, Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!, "Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?, The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever, The Government That Will Bring Paradise, What Happens to Us When We Die?, What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?,* and *When Someone You Love Dies.* The brochures *A Book for All People, Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?, Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?,* and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. When this has been done, make an announcement to the congregation after the next accounts report is read.

■ Beginning the week of July 30, 2001, we will study *Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I* in the Congregation Book Study.

■ **DISTRICT CONVENTION PARKING:** At all convention sites where we have secured control of the parking facilities, the spaces will be made available at no charge on a first-come, first-served basis. No parking tickets will be used, but convention badge cards will serve as identification for parking. Only those who have a state-approved disabled license plate or placard will be allowed to park in the parking reserved for the disabled. Being aware that considerable expense is involved, we can show our appreciation by making voluntary contributions to the worldwide work at our Kingdom Hall or at the convention. Any checks contributed at the convention should be made payable to "Jehovah's Witnesses." Since parking space is usually limited, carpooling should be done to the extent possible rather than having only one or two persons per car. At a few locations, this parking arrangement cannot be fully implemented this year. Congregations affected by any variation in this arrangement will be so advised by their local convention headquarters.

Simplified Subscription Renewal Process

Subscribers to *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, whether printed magazines or audiocassettes, have received two notifications that their subscriptions are expiring. The first is a preprinted, bar-coded Expiring Subscription slip that is distributed to subscribers through the congregation. This form has been reformatted and will now be printed on off-white paper. The bar code is used to renew the subscription quickly with automated equipment. This is the recommended form to renew a subscription.

The second notification was the subscription renewal form that was inserted into the wrapped magazine or, for audiocassette subscriptions, was mailed directly to the subscriber. Subscribers to the printed magazines will no longer receive a subscription renewal form inserted into the magazine. Instead, an expiration message will be printed on the subscription wrapper. Likewise, most subscribers to the audiocassette editions of *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* will no longer receive an expiring subscription notification in the mail. An expiration message will instead be printed on the outside of the cassette subscription package. However, renewal notices will continue to be mailed to subscribers who receive Braille labels and others who receive the audiocassettes as free matter for the blind.

The message printed on the magazine wrapper or on the audiocassette package will serve as a reminder that the subscription will soon expire. If you see the printed message but have not already received the Expiring Subscription slip, please contact the brother who handles subscriptions in your congregation. Renewal subscriptions should always be submitted through the congregation.

For subscriptions obtained from the field, the primary means of notification will be the preprinted Expiring Subscription slip distributed through the congregation. As soon as these forms arrive in the congregation, emphasis should be placed on handing them out to the publishers who originally obtained the subscriptions. Since the subscribers will no longer receive a renewal form inserted in the magazine, it is vital that we follow up with these interested ones and encourage them to renew their subscriptions. —See *Our Kingdom Ministry,* October 1988, page 8, and January 1986, page 8.

These timely journals will continue to shine forth spiritual light in a darkened world. We are sure that all will work along with this new arrangement so that all subscribers to *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* do not miss a single issue.

“We Have Worked Our Territory Many Times!”

¹ Have you ever felt that your territory is worked so often that there are no more sheeplike people left in it? Perhaps you have thought: ‘I know how the people will respond. Why keep going back to those who are not interested?’ It is true that many territories are worked often. However, this fact should be viewed positively, not negatively. Why so? Note the four reasons given below.

² **Our Prayers Have Been Answered:** Jesus said: “The harvest, indeed, is great, but the workers are few. Therefore beg the Master of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest.” (Luke 10:2) For decades we have supplicated Jehovah for more help. In many places, we now have the additional workers needed, and we are covering the territory more frequently. Should not the fact that Jehovah has answered our prayers cause us to rejoice?

³ **Persistence Bears Good Fruit:** Even in often-worked territories, people are responding to the Kingdom message and are coming to a knowledge of the truth. Therefore, we should keep calling again and again in hopes of finding more honesthearted ones. (Isa. 6:8-11) As Jesus’ early disciples did, “go continually” to the people in your assigned territory, endeavoring to stir up their interest in the Kingdom of God. —Matt. 10:6, 7.

⁴ In Portugal many congregations cover their territory every week, but they are still finding sheeplike ones. One sister in particular has a very positive attitude. She says: “Before leaving for the service every morning, I pray to Jehovah to help me find someone interested in studying the Bible.” One day she arranged for a study with the workers in a hairdresser’s shop. Later, though, only one person showed up for the study. That person said: “The others are not interested, but I am.” Within a month she was conducting two Bible studies of her own. Soon thereafter she was baptized, and she later entered the pioneer service!

⁵ **The Work Is Getting Done:** The good news is being preached, just as Jesus foretold it would be. (Matt. 24:14) Even in places where people do “not want to listen to [us],” they are being put on notice by means of the preaching activity. We expect some to be unreceptive or even opposed to the truth. Yet, such ones have to be duly warned about the coming judgment from Jehovah.—Ezek. 2: 4, 5; 3:7, 8, 19.

⁶ **We Are Not Finished Yet:** It is not up to us to decide when to stop the preaching work. Jehovah knows exactly when it should end. He knows whether there are people in our territory who may yet respond to the good news. Today, some people say they are not interested, but drastic changes in their lives—loss of employment, serious illness, death of a loved one—may make them more receptive at another time. Because of prejudice or because of simply being too busy to listen, many people have never really heard what we preach. Repeated friendly calls may make them take notice and listen.

⁷ Those who have grown up in recent years and who now have families of their own are taking life more seriously and are asking questions that only God’s Word can answer. One young mother invited two Witnesses into her home and said: “As a little girl, I could never understand why my mother turned the Witnesses away and told them she was not interested, when all they wanted to do was talk about the Bible. I made up my mind then that when I grew up, got married, and had my own home, I would ask Jehovah’s Witnesses to come in and explain the Bible to me.” That is what she did, to the delight of the Witnesses who called on her.

⁸ **Can You Be More Effective?** It may not always be the people we call on who make it seem hard to work the territory frequently. Sometimes it is we ourselves. Do we start out with negative ideas? That can affect our attitude and likely our tone of voice and facial expression. Display a positive spirit and a pleasant countenance. Try a fresh approach. Vary your presentation, and strive to improve it. Perhaps you can alter your opening question or work a different scripture into the conversation. Ask other brothers and sisters what they have found to be successful in working the territory. Work in the service with a variety of publishers and pioneers, and note what makes their ministry effective.

⁹ The Kingdom-preaching work has Jehovah’s approval and blessing, and our participation in it proves our love for him and our neighbor. (Matt. 22:37-39) So let us carry out our work to its completion, not tiring of working the territory time after time.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

June 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 6/01 Vol. 44, No. 6

Keep "Doing What Is Fine"

[1] You did a fine thing when you became a servant of Jehovah God. Now, however, the challenge in these critical times is to keep "doing what is fine." (Gal. 6:9) Although this takes real effort, you can do it. How?

[2] **Cultivate Jesus' Mental Attitude:** Like Jesus, you can endure trials if you keep focused on the Kingdom hope. (Heb. 12: 2, 3) Be assured that Jehovah loves you and that he wants you to succeed. (2 Pet. 3:9) Put your full trust in him, confident that he will help you. (1 Cor. 10:13) Persevere in prayer, asking Jehovah to help you endure. (Rom. 12:12) Rejoice in the conviction that your endurance will lead to an approved condition in God's eyes. (Rom. 5:3-5) Your faithfulness in cultivating "the same mental attitude that Christ Jesus had" will bring you personal satisfaction and make Jehovah's heart rejoice.—Rom. 15:5; Prov. 27:11.

[3] **Keep Doing the Right Things:** Take full advantage of the provisions Jehovah has made for his people to help them keep doing what is fine. Maintain a good personal routine of reading God's Word and studying the Bible-based publications of the faithful and discreet slave class. Faithfully prepare for, attend, and participate in all the meetings of the congregation. Before and after Christian meetings, associate closely with your spiritual brothers and sisters. Set realistic goals for your ministry in order to have a meaningful share in the field service and to improve your skills in presenting the good news to others.

[4] This is how you can keep doing what is fine and experience much joy at the same time. In this regard, a brother in Italy said: "When evening comes, and I return home after a day in Jehovah's service, I feel tired, it is true. But I am happy, and I thank Jehovah for having given me a joy that no one can take away." Accordingly, keep doing what is fine, and you too will experience great joy.

Be Alert to Finding Deaf People in Your Territory

[1] Jehovah is extending the invitation: "'Come!' . . . Let anyone that wishes take life's water free." (Rev. 22:17) A growing number of deaf people are among those responding to this call. As a result, during the last 13 years, 27 sign-language congregations and 43 sign-language groups have been formed in the United States branch.

[2] Although sign-language congregations and groups focus all their preaching efforts on contacting deaf and hearing-impaired people in their respective territories, there are many such ones who are yet to be found and witnessed to in this country.

[3] **How Can You Help?** While in public places, have you observed people using sign language? Do you know someone at your workplace or at your school who has a deaf family member? Be alert to finding those who are deaf as you carry out your daily activities. But how can you ensure that they will receive a Kingdom witness?

[4] **Giving a Witness:** Inform the nearest sign-language congregation or group of the deaf person's whereabouts. Many deaf ones make faster progress in learning the truth when they are able to associate with deaf Witnesses at congregation meetings conducted in American Sign Language. Therefore, if there is a sign-language congregation or group in your locality, your congregation secretary should forward to it information about all deaf people in your territory.

[5] What if there is no one nearby to give spiritual assistance to deaf people in your community? How might you help? Why not make a return visit and talk to any hearing members of the household? Offer to show a sign-language video to arouse the interest of the deaf person. Some publishers have even learned American Sign Language so as to reach the deaf more effectively. (Acts 16:9, 10) The *Require* brochure and the *Knowledge* book are available in American Sign Language on video. Conducting Bible studies using these tools has already yielded many positive results.

[6] By being alert to finding deaf people in your area, you can give them the opportunity to take life's water free.—Matt. 10:11.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting June 11

Song 178

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Encourage everyone to view the video *Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault* in preparation for the discussion at the Service Meeting the week of June 25.

15 min: "Keep 'Doing What Is Fine.'" An encouraging Scriptural talk by an elder.

20 min: "Reach the Heart of Your Student."* Include practical suggestions on how to help new ones develop faith and love in their hearts for Jehovah and Jesus. Use key points in the July 15, 1999, *Watchtower,* page 14, paragraphs 18-20.

Song 184 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 18

Song 194

5 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

10 min: Responding to Potential Conversation Stoppers. Audience discussion. Review "Comments" in *Reasoning* book, pages 15-16. From pages 16-20, select some objections encountered in your territory. Invite audience to relate which responses work well for them and why.

30 min: "Can You Make Yourself Available?" Encouraging talk interspersed with comments from the audience in answer to prepared questions on paragraphs 13 and 18-24. Encourage parents to help their children to consider Bethel service as a career. Recommend that families study this insert together in their family study.

Song 197 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 25

Song 2

15 min: Local announcements. Review literature offer for July and August. Highlight two brochures that are in stock locally. Have well-prepared demonstrations of how to offer them in the ministry. For suggested presentations, see the back page of the July and August 1995 through 1998 issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

30 min: "I Stand Firm! I Stand Firm! I Stand Firm!" Audience discussion of the *Stand Firm* video, using the questions in paragraph 2. Then consider paragraphs 3-4. Read the announcement on page 7 that mentions the Classroom Edition of the *Stand Firm* video for educators. Conclude with the experience in the November 22, 1999, *Awake!,* page 31. In August we will review the video *The New World Society in Action.*

Song 29 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 2

Song 5

13 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for June. Review the box "Are Any *Yearbooks* Missing From Your Library?" Share brief excerpts of experiences from the *Yearbooks* for 1986, 1987, and 1990 to 2000 to illustrate the value of their contents. Encourage all who do not have these *Yearbooks* in their personal library to order them while supplies last.

15 min: Youths—Be Wise in Choosing Your Career. This is the first of three Service Meeting parts that will review Scriptural principles related to supplemental education. Some Christian youths are pursuing secular careers through higher education, which is having a negative impact on their spirituality. This part is a discussion between two parents and their teenage son or daughter. The youth is at a point where a serious decision needs to be made about future goals. Although some may want to pursue financial advantages, prestige, or comforts of life, the family examine the Bible to see what it recommends. (See *Young People Ask,* pages 174-5; *The Watchtower,* August 15, 1997, page 21, and September 1, 1999, pages 19-21, paragraphs 1-3 and 5-6.) The youth agrees that it is wise to pursue a course in life that will serve him or her well in achieving theocratic goals to advance Kingdom interests.

17 min: "Be Alert to Finding Deaf People in Your Territory."* If statistics are available, mention how many deaf people are located in your congregation territory. Review the section "Locating individuals who speak another language" in the October 15, 1998, letter to all congregations in the United States. Relate the experience in the February 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry,* page 3, paragraph 7.

Song 32 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	149	121.7	102.9	55.1	4.8
Pios.	89,963	66.8	47.3	21.8	1.7
Aux. Pios.	45,808	49.1	39.4	12.8	0.9
Pubs.	822,884	9.3	8.5	3.4	0.3
TOTAL	958,804				Baptized: 1,452

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* c/o Watchtower, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

Can You Make Yourself Available?

[1] An extraordinary event occurs in the year 778 B.C.E. In vision, the prophet Isaiah sees "Jehovah, sitting on a throne lofty and lifted up." Isaiah then hears the seraphs calling attention to Jehovah's glory, saying: "Holy, holy, holy is Jehovah of armies." How awesome that must have been! In that setting, Jehovah poses a challenging question: "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?" No explanation is given as to the nature of the assignment or whether the person volunteering will gain from it. Yet, unhesitatingly, Isaiah responds: "Here I am! Send me."—Isa. 6:1, 3, 8.

[2] This spirit of willingness to do whatever Jehovah asks characterizes his people. (Ps. 110:3) And now a special call is going out to those who can make themselves available. Are you ready to respond with a willing spirit, similar to that of Isaiah?

[3] There is an ongoing need for brothers to serve at Bethel. This calls for them to have an intense desire to put Kingdom interests first and to be willing to do whatever may be required to support the worldwide preaching work. (Matt. 6:33) In fact, serving as a member of the Bethel family gives one a unique opportunity to serve Jehovah in a whole-souled manner. How so?

[4] **The Work Being Done at Bethel:** Think of all that is regularly accomplished in the three Bethel complexes located in the United States, at Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York. The 5,730 brothers and sisters who make up the Bethel family in these three locations have the privilege of being closely involved in supporting the faithful and discreet slave class and its Governing Body in the production of Bibles and Bible literature for use in the worldwide field and in personal study. (Matt. 24:45) For example, this past service year, 24,364,670 books, 39,813,464 booklets and brochures, 270,528,000 magazines, and 1,271,041 audiocassettes were produced and shipped as a result of the combined effort of the United States Bethel family. Tremendous effort is put into researching and selecting "delightful words and the writing of correct words of truth" for these publications. (Eccl. 12:9, 10) Direction is also provided for the more than 1,900 translators worldwide who help to produce the literature in over 300 languages. Much is done to coordinate the work accomplished in the 111 branches worldwide, including the more than 11,500 congregations here in the United States. Assistance is also given to the branches involved in the engineering and constructing of additional Bethel homes and Assembly Halls and the 15,248 Kingdom Halls presently needed in lands with limited resources. Hundreds of willing volunteers are required to care for the printing and shipping of literature, cleaning, maintenance, food preparation, purchasing, health care, and many other operations at Bethel.

[5] Accomplishing all this work presents a mighty yet spiritually satisfying task. Knowing that all our strength and energy is being used to support the preaching and teaching activity results in much joy. Bethel service helps us to get to know Jehovah's organization in much greater detail. We are reminded that the psalmist encouraged the Israelites to get to know more intimately the earthly center of theocratic rule in their day.—Ps. 48:12, 13.

[6] **Blessings of Bethel Service:** How do those serving at Bethel feel about their privileges of service? Note the following comments from both younger and older members of the Bethel family. One Bethel family member who has enjoyed three years of Bethel service comments: "Being at Bethel has strengthened my relationship with Jehovah. The longer I serve here and the more I learn about how Bethel runs, the more it teaches me about Jehovah's personality. Bethel service has also been an eye-opener for me to see that Jehovah uses people—all kinds of people. And you do not have to be perfect to be acceptable to him."

[7] One young brother recalls: "I remember thinking to myself, 'How nice it will be to get to the new world and tell the faithful men of old that I served my years at Bethel, not outside making money.'"

[8] A young brother reflects on the training he has received: "Learning about myself and what I need to work on and then developing those qualities has been a great blessing. I feel that now I am better able to serve Jehovah. I find that I am a little more patient, have a little more self-control, and am able to show love to a greater degree."

[9] A sister thinks about her blessings thus far: "The spiritual programs here have taught me more about Jehovah and how I can imitate him

better in thought, feeling, and action. And because the training is ongoing, it is an ongoing blessing."

[10] A brother who has devoted a total of 59 years to the full-time ministry, over 43 of those years at Bethel, stated: "Bethel is not like a monastery, as some may think. We accomplish much because of our scheduled way of life. . . . There has not been a day that I have come to work and not enjoyed what I did. Why? Because when we give of ourselves whole-souled to Jehovah, we have the satisfaction of knowing that 'we have done what we ought to have done.'"—Luke 17:10.

[11] Another brother, who has served at Bethel for 62 years, said: "I firmly believe that Bethel is the best place on earth this side of the coming earthly Paradise. I have never regretted for a second having made full-time service my lifetime career. What a joy it has been to witness and to have shared in the great growth of Jehovah's earthly organization! It is my determination, with Jehovah's help, to continue to make Bethel my home and apply myself whole-souled to the advancing of Kingdom interests."

Basic Requirements for Bethel Service

- Baptized for at least one year
- A spiritual person with a deep love for Jehovah and his organization
- In good spiritual, mental, emotional, and physical health
- Citizen or legal permanent resident of the United States
- Able to read, write, and speak English well
- 19-35 years of age

[12] These Bethel family members have mentioned just a few of the many blessings that you can enjoy if you make yourself available for Bethel service. But as is true of receiving any privilege of service, you must first meet the qualifications. What are some of the requirements to serve as a member of the Bethel family?

[13] **Requirements for Bethel Service:** The basic requirements for those applying for Bethel service are shown in the accompanying box. Additionally, it is important that they be willing to work hard, not being "lovers of pleasures." (2 Tim. 3:4; 1 Cor. 13:11) Bethel family members should be spiritual men and women who have developed good personal study habits and have trained their perceptive powers to "distinguish both right and wrong." (Heb. 5:14) Their Christian maturity should already have been demonstrated in all areas of life, including their dress, grooming, and choice of music and entertainment. Willinghearted Bethel family members serve wherever they may be needed. Younger members are usually given assignments involving physical work, including printing, preparing and shipping literature, maintenance, housekeeping, cleaning, laundry, and food preparation. (Prov. 20:29) Unlike secular work, though, each assignment brings great satisfaction because it is sacred service that brings glory to Jehovah.—Col. 3:23.

[14] The minimum stay for those invited for Bethel service is one year. This enables them to be trained to become productive workers. The hope is that they will be able to make Bethel their home. It is love for Jehovah that moves Bethel family members to put the Kingdom work ahead of personal interests, which is pleasing to Jehovah.—Matt. 16:24.

[15] **Current Needs:** Because of the nature of the work done at Bethel, our present need is primarily for single brothers. Although not a requirement, preference is given to those who are regular pioneers, since they are already in the full-time work. At times there may be openings for single sisters and married couples from 19 to 35 years of age who may have certain skills that are needed at Bethel. Additionally, some brothers and sisters who may be a little older than 35 and who have specialized skills and training that could be used at Bethel are encouraged to apply. For example, these include dentists, doctors, certified public accountants, architects, engineers, registered nurses, automobile mechanics, or electronic technicians, to mention but a few. However, we do not encourage individuals to obtain specialized education or training with the thought that this will improve their chances of being called into Bethel. Those who have already received specialized training, perhaps before coming into the truth, may wish to write out a detailed résumé and attach it to the Bethel application.

[16] If you apply and are not invited to serve at Bethel, do not be discouraged. You may consider renewing your application once each year. Some brothers with special training and skills that may be needed at Bethel have made themselves

available for temporary volunteer service. They may apply to serve temporarily at Bethel for one, two, three, or four weeks or up to three months. The congregation secretary has the temporary volunteer application form for those interested in helping in this way. Additional temporary volunteer applications can be ordered on the Literature Request Form.

[17] Serving Jehovah in close association with Christ's brothers is a unique privilege for those working at Bethel. The Governing Body appreciates the self-sacrificing spirit of all who make themselves available in ministering to the needs of our worldwide brotherhood.—Phil. 2:20-22; 2 Tim. 4:11.

[18] **Young Ones—Prepare Yourselves Now for Bethel Service:** Preparation for Bethel service starts long before the minimum requirement of 19 years of age has been reached. What can young ones do to prepare themselves for Bethel service? Jesus said: "Who of you that wants to build a tower does not first sit down and calculate the expense?" (Luke 14:28) Since preparation and planning are vital to the success of any building project, how important it is that youths give close attention to how they are building for their future in Jehovah's service! A solid foundation must be laid early in life in order for them to achieve spiritual goals. As a youth, how well are you laying your foundation? If you would like to serve at Bethel, you will benefit by carefully considering the following.

[19] **"Make Room" for This Special Privilege of Service:** As recorded at Matthew 19:12, Jesus encouraged his disciples to "make room" for a course of singleness. Why? Not for personal reasons, but "on account of the kingdom of the heavens." Paul likewise encouraged such a course of being in "constant attendance upon the Lord without distraction." (1 Cor. 7:32-35) Unfortunately, a number miss out on the privilege of serving as single men at Bethel because of pursuing marriage at an early age. We want to encourage our younger brothers to use their energies in pursuing the full-time ministry while they are still free of family responsibilities. Then, if after a period of time they decide to marry, they will be much better husbands because of having gained more experience in life and in the Christian ministry. After serving for a number of years at Bethel, some have married and have been able to continue serving there as a couple. If they later have other privileges, such as the traveling work or missionary service, they certainly do not regret the time they set aside to make room for Bethel service.

[20] **Do Not Be Distracted by Material Pursuits:** Each young person would do well to ask: 'Is my goal after graduating from high school to pursue a full-time secular career or is it to serve Jehovah full-time?' Granted, taking the latter course will require sacrifices. But so will pursuing a secular career! In the end, which course will truly have a long-lasting and beneficial result? Jesus gave the clear answer. According to Matthew 6:19-21, he said: "Stop storing up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break in and steal. Rather, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes, and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also." May our hearts never lead us to pursue a worldly career or material things instead of whole-souled service to Jehovah. All of us must recognize that the only treasure worth pursuing is a good relationship with Jehovah, so that we make his heart glad. (Prov. 27:11) By putting Jehovah first in our life while young, we show where our values are and how important the Kingdom is to us. Remember, "the blessing of Jehovah—that is what makes rich, and he adds no pain with it." (Prov. 10:22) Young ones have an excellent opportunity to show where their hearts are by giving something good back to Jehovah for all that he has given them. Bethel service affords such a wonderful opportunity for those who meet the qualifications.

[21] **Those Serving at Bethel Must Be Morally Clean:** The psalmist asked: "How will a young man cleanse his path?" He answered: "By keeping on guard according to [Jehovah's] word." (Ps. 119:9) That would include avoiding anything having to do with the moral corruption of Satan's system of things. Internet pornography, improper conduct with the opposite sex, debasing music, degrading entertainment, and underage drinking are just some of the snares that Satan uses to prevent our youth from reaching spiritual goals. A strong determination is needed to resist these tactics. As a young person, if you find yourself becoming involved in any of these things, talk to the elders in your congregation and resolve these issues before you apply for Bethel service. Having a clean conscience is vital for serving Jehovah fully.—1 Tim. 1:5.

[22] **Learn to Get Along With Others:** An important requirement for making a success of Bethel

service is learning to get along with others. The Bethel family in the United States is composed of thousands of brothers and sisters from all walks of life. While this variety of personalities adds to the beauty of Bethel, at times it can also present challenges. If you are considering Bethel service, you may do well to ask yourself: 'Am I easily offended when others do not share my opinion? Do others find me easy to get along with?' If you need to improve in such areas, start working on the matter now. Your doing so will help you to adjust more easily to living and working with members of the Bethel family.

23 Work hard at being a spiritual person by cultivating a close relationship with Jehovah. Develop a good program of personal study, which would include reading the Bible daily. Be active in sharing the good news with others. By putting these things into practice, you will make your spiritual advancement manifest. (1 Tim. 4: 15) What wonderful prospects await those who prepare now for a career in full-time service!

24 **Parents, Train Your Children:** What can parents do to encourage young ones to pursue the full-time ministry? Jesus said: "Everyone that is perfectly instructed will be like his teacher." (Luke 6:40) A thoroughly trained pupil cannot help but exhibit the fine qualities of his dedicated teacher. This principle should provide food for thought for Christian parents as they work hard in training their children "with godly devotion as [their] aim." (1 Tim. 4:7) Since children are inclined to reflect the attitude of their parents toward spiritual things, parents do well to ask themselves: 'Do we personally value the work being done at Bethel to promote the interests of Jehovah's true worship? Do we recognize Jehovah's blessing on the Bethel arrangement? Do we believe that a life in Jehovah's service is the best career choice our children could make?' Our own heartfelt appreciation for Bethel service and the work being done there will help us to instill a similar appreciation in our children.

25 Elkanah and Hannah had deep appreciation for true worship. They set a noteworthy example for Christian parents today. In ancient Israel, only Israelite men were required to "appear before the face of the true Lord, Jehovah" three times a year at the tabernacle. Nevertheless, Elkanah traveled some 20 miles, most likely on foot, with his entire family "year to year" to sacrifice at this center for Jehovah's worship. (Ex. 23:17; 1 Sam. 1:3, 4, 9, 19; 2:19) It is apparent that this family head wanted his whole family to share his personal concern for spiritual things.

26 Hannah shared her husband's interest in true worship. She keenly felt her obligation to contribute to the support of true worship at the tabernacle. Hannah vowed that if Jehovah granted her a son, she would make him available for tabernacle service. (1 Sam. 1:11) The Mosaic Law allowed a husband the right to nullify an inappropriate vow of his wife. (Num. 30:6-8) However, Elkanah apparently endorsed Hannah's vow, showing that he too supported that expression of true worship!—1 Sam. 1:22, 23.

27 Was their son Samuel affected in a positive way by the appreciation and fine spirit displayed by his parents? Yes, indeed. As a young boy, Samuel willingly and faithfully cared for his assigned tasks and was trained for further cherished privileges in God's service. The interest that Elkanah and Hannah showed in Samuel's service at the tabernacle did not end after he assumed his duties there. They continued to visit him regularly to offer encouragement and support as he pursued full-time service.—1 Sam. 2: 18, 19.

28 What an outstanding example Elkanah and Hannah set for Christian parents today! When our children hear our heartfelt expressions of appreciation for the privilege of Bethel service and see the spirit of self-sacrifice that we display in furthering Kingdom interests, they too will develop a heart inclined to serve others. Many parents are successfully instilling this wholesome inclination in their children. One seven-year-old wrote: "When I grow up, I want to be at Bethel, and I have a few things I would like to do there. (1) Typing up the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines, (2) working in your art section, (3) folding laundry. Whichever one is available. It doesn't matter." How heartwarming to see such a willing spirit develop in the heart of our children!

29 Young ones, remember that "the world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever." (1 John 2: 17) Continue to pursue spiritual goals, including the special privilege of Bethel service. Parents, imitate the example of faithful ones in the past who encouraged their children to cultivate godly devotion. (2 Pet. 3:11) And may all of us do our part to assist our young brothers and sisters to serve our Grand Creator to the fullest extent possible, as this "holds promise of the life now and that which is to come."—1 Tim. 4:8; Eccl. 12:1.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **June:** *What Does God Require of Us?* or *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* Concentrate on starting home Bible studies. **July and August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New,"* *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, *What Happens to Us When We Die?*, *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies.* The brochures *A Book for All People*, *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate. **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?*
- Since the Gilead graduation will be held on Saturday, September 8, 2001, no tours will be conducted that day at the branch office facilities at Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York. Any who have planned to visit on that Saturday should reschedule their visit to another convenient time. No congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup that day.
- For educators who show a special interest in the video *Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault* or who conduct Holocaust-awareness classes, a condensed 28-minute Classroom Edition and accompanying 56-page loose-leaf study guide are available. Although these items are not distributed by the Watchtower Society, teachers or students can request information on how to obtain them by writing to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201-1698.
- New Publications Available:

"All Scripture"—Authentic and Beneficial (Brochure for use in 2001 Theocratic Ministry School) —Ukrainian
Does Fate Rule Our Lives?—Or Does God Hold Us Responsible? (for Muslims) (Tract No. 71) —English
From Kurukshetra to Armageddon—And Your Survival —Hindi

- New Videocassettes Available:

No Blood—Medicine Meets the Challenge —English

Are Any *Yearbooks* Missing From Your Library?

Every *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* is a treasure trove of delightful reading. The upbuilding reports on the Kingdom-preaching work from around the world strengthen our confidence in Jehovah's guidance, protection, and blessing. We have a supply of **English** editions of the *Yearbook* for the years **1986, 1987,** and **1990 to 2000.** They contain the exciting history of the Kingdom work in Benin, Bolivia, Brazil, Britain, Colombia, Cyprus, Czech Republic, Denmark, Finland, Germany, Greece, Guadeloupe, Haiti, Hawaii, Honduras, Hungary, Japan, Kenya, Madagascar, Malawi, Malaysia, Martinique, Mexico, Mozambique, the Netherlands, Nigeria, Paraguay, Poland, Puerto Rico, Solomon Islands, Suriname, Sweden, Switzerland, Thailand, Trinidad, Uruguay, and Venezuela. Why not check to see if any of these editions of the *Yearbook* are missing from your personal library? The Theocratic Ministry School overseer should likewise check the Kingdom Hall library. Any publishers or congregations that desire these *Yearbooks* may now request them through the congregation literature servant.

Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I

Study Schedule for 2001

July	30:	chap. 1, pars. 1-12
Aug.	6:	chap. 2, pars. 1-10
	13:	chap. 2, pars. 11-24
	20:	chap. 3, pars. 1-18
	27:	chap. 3, pars. 19-33
Sept.	3:	chap. 4, pars. 1-15
	10:	chap. 4, pars. 16-30
	17:	chap. 5, pars. 1-11
	24:	chap. 5, pars. 12-25
Oct.	1:	chap. 6, pars. 1-12
	8:	chap. 6, pars. 13-25
	15:	chap. 7, pars. 1-16
	22:	chap. 7, pars. 17-31
	29:	chap. 8, pars. 1-14
Nov.	5:	chap. 8, pars. 15-25
	12:	chap. 9, pars. 1-17
	19:	chap. 9, pars. 18-33
	26:	chap. 10, pars. 1-16
Dec.	3:	chap. 10, pars. 17-29
	10:	chap. 11, pars. 1-11
	17:	chap. 11, pars. 12-22
	24:	chap. 12, pars. 1-13
	31:	chap. 12, pars. 14-24

Study Schedule for 2002

Jan.	7:	chap. 13, pars. 1-15
	14:	chap. 13, pars. 16-27
	21:	chap. 14, pars. 1-16
	28:	chap. 14, pars. 17-31
Feb.	4:	chap. 15, pars. 1-14
	11:	chap. 15, pars. 15-24
Feb.	18:	chap. 15, pars. 25-38
	25:	chap. 16, pars. 1-15
Mar.	4:	chap. 17, pars. 1-12
	11:	chap. 17, pars. 13-25
	18:	chap. 18, pars. 1-12
	25:	chap. 18, pars. 13-23
Apr.	1:	chap. 19, pars. 1-15
	8:	chap. 19, pars. 16-33
	15:	chap. 20, pars. 1-12
	22:	chap. 20, pars. 13-21
	29:	chap. 21, pars. 1-15
May	6:	chap. 21, pars. 16-28
	13:	chap. 22, pars. 1-15
	20:	chap. 22, pars. 16-28
	27:	chap. 23, pars. 1-13
June	3:	chap. 23, pars. 14-26
	10:	chap. 24, pars. 1-12
	17:	chap. 24, pars. 13-24
	24:	chap. 25, pars. 1-11
July	1:	chap. 25, pars. 12-23
	8:	chap. 26, pars. 1-12
	15:	chap. 26, pars. 13-23
	22:	chap. 27, pars. 1-10
	29:	chap. 27, pars. 11-20
Aug.	5:	chap. 28, pars. 1-13
	12:	chap. 28, pars. 14-26
	19:	chap. 29, pars. 1-14
	26:	chap. 29, pars. 15-31
Sept.	2:	chap. 30, pars. 1-16
	9:	chap. 30, pars. 17-31

Reach the Heart of Your Student

[1] Before ascending to heaven, Jesus told his disciples to teach others to "observe" all the things he had commanded. (Matt. 28:19, 20) If a person is going to "observe" Christ's commands, the information has to reach his heart. (Ps. 119:112) How can you touch the heart of someone with whom you are studying the Bible?

[2] **Pray for Jehovah's Direction:** Making disciples is God's work. His blessing, not our abilities, is imperative for success. (Acts 16:14; 1 Cor. 3:7) Thus, praying for Jehovah's help in teaching the truth to others is essential.—Isa. 50:4.

[3] **Discern What the Student Believes:** Knowing what people believe and why they believe it can give us insight as to what to say to reach their heart. Why does a student find a particular teaching appealing? What convinced him that it is believable? Such knowledge can help us to speak with discernment.—Acts 17:22, 23.

[4] **Build a Logical, Scriptural Argument:** The truth has to make sense to the student. (Acts 17:24-31) We have to give a sound reason for our hope. (1 Pet. 3:15) However, always do so in a kind, patient manner.

[5] **Reinforce It With Illustrations:** Not only do illustrations make it easier for the student to understand but they also stir emotions. They engage both the mind and the heart. Jesus used them often. (Mark 4:33, 34) Of course, to be effective, the illustration used must fit the point being discussed, and it should relate to the life of the student.

[6] **Show the Benefits of Accepting the Truth:** People want to know the benefits of applying what they are learning. Help your student to see the wisdom of Paul's words at 2 Timothy 3:14-17.

[7] Do not be discouraged if some do not respond to your teaching. Not all hearts are receptive. (Matt. 13:15) However, some individuals do become believers. (Acts 17:32-34) May your efforts to reach hearts with the good news aid many more to accept and "observe" what Jesus commanded.

"I Stand Firm! I Stand Firm! I Stand Firm!"

[1] Those words of a faithful Christian who survived the Holocaust echo the determination of the thousands of Witnesses—living and dead—who were resolute in their beliefs despite Nazi cruelty. (Eph. 6:11, 13) Their thrilling story of courage and triumph is told in the heart-stirring video *Jehovah's Witnesses Stand Firm Against Nazi Assault.* All in the congregation are urged to watch it and share their impressions and feelings with one another.

[2] Let these questions stimulate your thinking: **(1)** For what reasons did Jehovah's Witnesses take a bold stand against the Nazis? **(2a)** What battle lines were drawn over a greeting, and why? **(2b)** How did this affect Witness families? **(3)** How many Witnesses were sent to concentration camps, how were they identified there, and how did the Gestapo treat them? **(4)** What price were our brothers not willing to pay for freedom? **(5a)** How and when did Jehovah's Witnesses speak out against the atrocities of Hitler's regime? **(5b)** How did Hitler react? **(6)** How did the solidarity of Jehovah's people prove to be lifesaving to them and to others, physically and spiritually? **(7)** What Kingdom song was written in a concentration camp? **(8)** What examples of faithful men, women, and youths inspire you to keep your integrity to Jehovah, come what may? (See also the *1999 Yearbook,* pages 144-7.) **(9)** As one of Jehovah's Witnesses, how does this video make you feel about being no part of the world?

[3] The positive example of Jehovah's Witnesses portrayed in the *Stand Firm* video can help young people, even those who are not Witnesses, to face such important issues as intolerance, peer pressure, and conscience. If you are a youth attending middle school or higher grades, can you give your teachers the opportunity to use this material in class? Perhaps you can offer them a copy of the video and describe it as a little-known piece of history or as a documentary with a moral lesson.

[4] The *Stand Firm* video is an excellent tool to show how divine teaching gives us spiritual strength to please God by remaining firm for what is right. (1 Cor. 16:13) Share it with all who have an interest in the truth.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

July 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 7/01 Vol. 44, No. 7

Don't Hold Back!

[1] When we get ready to go preaching from door to door, the most challenging door we encounter may be our own. Feelings of inadequacy may hold us back from getting out to speak the truth to "all sorts of men." (1 Tim. 2:4) But we should not feel hesitant to preach the good news. Why not?

[2] **It Is Jehovah's Message:** Jehovah has communicated his word through the Bible. When we take this message to others, we are conveying his thoughts, not ours. (Rom. 10:13-15) When individuals reject the Kingdom message, they are really rejecting Jehovah. Yet, we are not discouraged. We are confident that this message will strike a responsive chord in the hearts of those who long for a change in world conditions and who are conscious of their spiritual need.—Ezek. 9:4; Matt. 5:3, 6.

[3] **Jehovah Draws the People:** A person who refused to listen to us in the past may now be receptive because his circumstances have changed and his heart condition has softened. Jehovah may now express his goodwill toward that one and 'draw him.' (John 6:44, 65) When this happens, we want to be ready to be used by Jehovah and yield to angelic direction in finding such ones.—Rev. 14:6.

[4] **God Gives Us His Spirit:** Holy spirit enables us to speak "with boldness by the authority of Jehovah." (Acts 14:1-3) Remembering that we have this powerful backing in our ministry, we will not be reluctant to speak the truth to neighbors, workmates, classmates, relatives, or well-educated or wealthy people.

[5] **Jesus Taught Us How:** Jesus used thought-provoking questions, down-to-earth illustrations, and Scriptural reasoning. He explained the truth in a simple, appealing way, from his heart. These are still the best methods today. (1 Cor. 4:17) The settings in which we preach may vary, but the powerful Kingdom message remains the same.

[6] We are privileged to be used by Jehovah to help people in a unique and vital way. Let us not hold back! May we be courageous and allow Jehovah to "open a door of utterance to us" so that we can speak the good news to others.—Col. 4:2-4.

Get Ready to Study Isaiah's Prophecy!

[1] "Faithful worshipers can be confident that Jehovah . . . will not allow Satan's world to exist for one day longer than justice requires." What an encouraging statement! From where was it quoted? *Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I.* Does the prophecy of Isaiah give us reason to draw such a heartening conclusion? Yes! In that Bible book, the theme of salvation comes through loud and clear. (Isa. 25:9) That is why it will be of great encouragement for us to study this portion of God's Word at the Congregation Book Study. Will we be there to enjoy it every week? Why should we?

[2] At Isaiah 30:20, Jehovah is called our "Grand Instructor." Each Christian should listen carefully as Jehovah speaks to us through the pages of his Word and through Bible-based publications provided by "the faithful and discreet slave." (Matt. 24:45; Isa. 48:17, 18) This certainly is true of the *Isaiah's Prophecy I* book. How can you get the most out of studying it?

[3] **Prepare to Participate:** Set aside ample time each week to prepare for the book study. Read the assigned material paragraph by paragraph. Think about each of the printed questions. Mark the answers in your book. Verses quoted from Isaiah are printed in bold type. Read them carefully. As for the other scriptures that are cited, look them up to see how they relate to the material. Meditate on what you are learning. Then share the results of your preparation with your book study group.

[4] The brother who conducts the book study should help all in attendance to make good use of the Bible and to appreciate the practical value of the material being covered. If you are called on first to comment, give a simple, direct answer. If someone has already done that, you can build on the point under discussion. Perhaps you could show how a key scripture supports the theme. Try to comment in your own words, and enjoy the pleasure of participating in the discussion.

[5] Let us eagerly examine together the precious message in the book of Isaiah. It will encourage us to live each day in joyful expectation of Jehovah's salvation!—Isa. 30:18.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting July 9

Song 4

8 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

17 min: April Service Report. Talk and interviews to be handled by the service overseer. Highlight the April field service report for the country and for the local congregation. Interview a variety of publishers who put forth an extra effort in the ministry that month. Have them tell about the joy they experienced from having a full share and what they are doing to stay busy in the ministry.—See March 2001 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraphs 28-30.

20 min: "Can You Serve Where There Is a Greater Need?"* Include encouraging experiences that local publishers have had in isolated or seldom-worked territory.—See *Our Ministry* book, pages 112-13.

Song 42 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 16

Song 10

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Youths—Calculate the Cost of Your Career. A father and his teenage son or daughter approach an elder who has practical experience in secular employment. After reflecting on the Service Meeting part two weeks ago about choosing a career, the youth is thinking seriously about entering the regular pioneer service but is uncertain about how to care for his or her material needs. Elder stresses the need for a balanced view. (September 1, 1999, *Watchtower,* page 11, paragraph 13) It is wise to seek some type of training so as to be equipped to provide for oneself. Many have done well simply by learning basic skills that require a minimum investment of time and money. (February 1, 1996, *Watchtower,* page 14; *Young People Ask,* page 178) Together they discuss the March 8, 1996, *Awake!,* pages 9-11, and some practical suggestions on finding or creating suitable secular work.

20 min: *Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? What Do They Believe?* Audience discussion and demonstration. Examine this brochure, and discuss how it can be used to inform others about us and our work. It identifies who we are (pages 3-5), highlights some of our modern history and activities (pages 6-11), lists beliefs that distinguish us from other religions (pages 12-14), explains the good news that we preach and how we preach it (pages 15-21), shows how our work benefits the community (pages 22-4), gives the international scope of our organization (pages 25-6), and answers questions commonly asked about us (pages 27-31). Demonstrate a publisher using the brochure to answer one of the questions on page 29 that is asked by a curious householder, after which the publisher extends the invitation on the back cover. Encourage all to use the brochure to familiarize non-Witness relatives about us, to develop interest on return visits, and to direct Bible students to the organization.

Song 50 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 23

Song 19

10 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Local needs.

20 min: "Get Ready to Study Isaiah's Prophecy!"* Briefly comment on how we stand to benefit from studying the book of Isaiah. (See chapter 1, paragraphs 10-12, in *Isaiah's Prophecy I.*) Encourage all to attend the Congregation Book Study regularly.

Song 53 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 30

Song 22

10 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for July.

20 min: Youths—Be Discerning in Planning Your Education. An elder talks to some parents and their teenage children about supplementary education. The elder takes the lead in discussing the September 1, 1999, *Watchtower,* pages 16-17, paragraphs 11-13, emphasizing the reasons why the full-time ministry should be high on their list of priorities. (December 1, 1996, *Watchtower,* pages 18-19, paragraphs 13-15) The group then reviews the counsel in the March 8, 1998, *Awake!,* pages 20-1, stressing the need to exercise discernment in weighing the benefits and the drawbacks of supplementary education and limiting it to what is needed to support oneself while zealously pursuing the ministry. All agree that they should be guided by Jesus' admonition to put Kingdom interests first.—Matt. 6:33.

15 min: *Good News for All Nations.* Audience discussion and demonstration. An increasing percentage of the population in this country consists of people who speak a foreign language. Show how we can witness to such ones using the booklet *Good News for All Nations.* Summarize "Use of This Booklet," on page 2, and read the presentation that appears in the language of your congregation. Demonstrate what to do when a person who speaks another language comes to the door. Relate any good experiences of how this has been done in your territory.—See February 1998 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert, paragraphs 9-10.

Song 57 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 6

Song 25

15 min: Local announcements. Invite audience to relate experiences of witnessing informally while traveling to the district convention, vacationing, or visiting non-Witness relatives.

10 min: "New Circuit Assembly Program." A talk. Announce date of the next circuit assembly. All should make a special effort to invite Bible students. Encourage unbaptized publishers to think seriously about symbolizing their dedication to Jehovah at the next assembly. Urge all to attend both sessions each day.

20 min: "Don't Hold Back!"* As time permits, relate experiences from ✱ the December 15, 1999, *Watchtower,* page 25.

Song 63 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**93**	**122.2**	**113.2**	**57.6**	**4.8**
Pios.	**88,735**	**68.8**	**50.3**	**22.4**	**1.7**
Aux. Pios.	**123,562**	**48.0**	**40.3**	**11.7**	**0.7**
Pubs.	**746,199**	**9.6**	**8.7**	**3.3**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**958,589**		Baptized: **2,119**		

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* 1000 Red Mills Road, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

2✱ Mustered up boldness - Ref. work
God took fear out of their heart.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **July and August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, *What Happens to Us When We Die?*, *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies.* The brochures *A Book for All People*, *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate. **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered.

■ Starting in September, circuit overseers will give the public talk entitled "How True Christians Adorn Divine Teaching."

■ Since the annual meeting of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania will be held on Saturday, October 6, 2001, no tours will be conducted that day at the branch office facilities at Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York. Any who have planned to visit on that Saturday should reschedule their visit to another convenient time. No congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup that day.

■ Beginning with the July 15, 2001, issue, *The Watchtower* will be available in Sango as a semimonthly edition.

■ New Publications Available:

Does Fate Rule Our Lives?—Or Does God Hold Us Responsible? (for Muslims) (Tract No. 71) —Portuguese
Does God Really Care About Us? —Assyrian
Hellfire—Is It Part of Divine Justice? (for Muslims) (Tract No. 74) —English, Portuguese
Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I —Cebuano, Turkish
Is There a Creator Who Cares About You? —Macedonian
Jehovah's Witnesses—Who Are They? What Do They Believe? —Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, German, Japanese, Lithuanian, Norwegian, Serbian, Slovak, Slovenian, Swedish, Turkish, Ukrainian, Urdu
Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life —Monokutuba, Welsh, Zande
Lasting Peace and Happiness—How to Find Them —Vietnamese
New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures —Macedonian
New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures —Iloko, Tagalog
New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (Large size) —Korean
The Greatest Name (for Muslims) (Tract No. 72) —English, Macedonian, Portuguese
Watch Tower Publications Index 1999 —Portuguese
Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses? (for Muslims) (Tract No. 73) —English, Portuguese, Sinhala

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived (eight cassettes in an album) —Spanish

New Circuit Assembly Program

One definition of fear is "profound reverence and awe, especially toward God." This describes the healthy fear referred to in the Scriptures as "the beginning of wisdom." (Ps. 111:10) In contrast, another kind of fear dominates Satan's world around us. How can we avoid that unwholesome feeling while developing a reverential fear of Jehovah? The new circuit assembly program for the 2002 service year addresses this question. The theme is "Fear God and Give Him Glory." (Rev. 14:7) We will come to appreciate the many ways that fear of Jehovah benefits us as individuals and as an organization.

Although fear may imply anxiety or loss of courage and reluctance to face difficult situations, the Bible states: "Happy is everyone fearing Jehovah." (Ps. 128:1) The assembly program will show us how we can successfully meet the challenges to true worship. We will see how to help new ones cultivate such wholesome fear of God, which will actually motivate them to want to serve him with their whole heart, soul, mind, and strength. (Mark 12:30) The first day concludes with the district overseer's talk "Draw Ever Closer to Those You Love." He will explain how we can stay alert to the devilish effort to turn us away from Jehovah, our family, and our Christian brothers.

"Fear Jehovah, Not Men" is the theme of a four-part symposium on the second day. It will explain why and how we must overcome any fear that hinders us from fully accomplishing our ministry or maintaining our integrity and good conscience at school and in the workplace. The public address "Fear God and Keep His Commandments" is based on the chain of events described in Revelation chapter 14. The circuit assembly will conclude with positive direction to "Keep On Walking in the Fear of Jehovah."

The Theocratic Ministry School, model Service Meeting, baptism talk, and summary of the *Watchtower* Study are additional highlights of the program that you will not want to miss. Invite your Bible students to attend with you. Any who wish to be baptized should tell the presiding overseer as soon as possible. All of us will want to demonstrate our wholesome fear of Jehovah and ascribe glory to him by not missing any part of this outstanding program!

Can You Serve Where There Is a Greater Need?

[1] Have you ever contemplated moving to where there is a need for more Kingdom proclaimers? If invited to "step over . . . and help," would you respond as did the apostle Paul? (Acts 16:9, 10) In many congregations, there is a need for spiritually mature families, pioneers to help cover the territory, or qualified elders and ministerial servants to help take the lead. The territory may be made up of small isolated towns scattered throughout large rural areas. The nearest Kingdom Hall might be many miles away. Secular work may be limited. The weather may not always be ideal. Would you be willing to take on such a challenge? How is it possible to make a success of it?

[2] **Faith and Trust Needed:** At God's direction, Abram left his hometown of Ur and traveled 600 miles to Haran along with his wife, nephew, and aged father, Terah. (Gen. 11:31, 32; Neh. 9:7) After Terah died, Jehovah commanded Abram, now 75 years old, to leave Haran and his relatives and travel to a country that God would show him. Abram, Sarai, and Lot "got on their way." (Gen. 12:1, 4, 5) Of course, Abram did not move in order to serve where there was a greater need for ministers. But his move required something. What?

[3] It took faith and trust for Abram to attempt such an undertaking. His thinking and way of living had to change. He had to leave the security of his relatives. But he trusted Jehovah to look after him and his household. Many today have manifested their trust in Jehovah in a similar way.

[4] **Short-Term Assignments:** Have you ever enjoyed the rich blessings that come from working unassigned territory? Last year in the 48 contiguous states, 5,699 publishers covered 163 out of 174 unassigned territories. Another 5,676 publishers assisted 380 congregations to cover seldom-worked territory. For some, this involved traveling great distances. Was it worth the effort?

[5] A brother from California who went to Utah wrote: "When I was first approached with the idea of taking a group out in seldom-worked territory, I was hesitant. But I decided to accept the assignment. Not only have I never regretted it but it has changed my life. I thank Jehovah every day for the privilege of being a part of this trip." A brother from Florida who went to Tennessee said that it was the most memorable experience of his 20 years in the truth! A teenager from Connecticut who went to West Virginia said: "This was the best experience of my life!" Most publishers agree that serving for even a short time where the need is greater has deepened their appreciation for the ministry. Talk to those who have done it. You will find that they were uplifted spiritually and would likely do it again if given the opportunity.

[6] Accepting a temporary assignment to serve where the need is greater can serve another purpose. Those doing so can acquire useful information to help them "calculate the expense" of relocating to another part of the country.—Luke 14:28.

[7] Jehovah is determined to have the good news declared "in all the inhabited earth" before the end comes. (Matt. 24:14) Knowing this, if you are able, would you be willing to *move* to where the need is greater? The need exists in many areas.

[8] **Moving Where the Need Is Greater:** Are you retired? Do you have a steady income? If not, can you arrange for self-employment? Are you able to make a living from any location by means of the telephone or the computer? If you cannot move, could you assist a family member to serve elsewhere?

[9] If after prayerful consideration you feel equal to the challenge of relocating to where the need is greater, discuss the matter with your family and the elders in your congregation. Then, prepare a letter and give it to the elders so that they may include their observations and recommendations before sending it to the branch office.

[10] What should you include in your letter? Your age, date of baptism, responsibilities in the congregation, marital status, and whether you have minor children. Name the states in which you prefer to serve, according to your personal needs. For instance, can you live where it is hot and humid? Can you endure cold winters? Are you able to live at high altitudes? Do you speak any foreign languages?

[11] Do you have zeal and initiative? Do your circumstances permit you to serve where the need is greater? If so, then observe how Jehovah continuously pours out rich blessings upon those who trust in him as they display the spirit of self-sacrifice!—Ps. 34:8; Mal. 3:10.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

August 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 8/01 Vol. 44, No. 8

You Are "a Theatrical Spectacle"!

[1] The apostle Paul wrote: "We have become a theatrical spectacle to the world, and to angels, and to men." (1 Cor. 4:9) What does this mean, and how should it affect us in our ministry today?

[2] To a Corinthian, the expression "a theatrical spectacle" likely brought to mind the closing event of a Roman gladiatorial contest, in which condemned people were paraded in front of thousands of spectators before being brutally slaughtered. Similarly, a vast audience—both men and angels—observed the sufferings to which first-century Christians were subjected for bearing witness to the Kingdom. (Heb. 10: 32, 33) Their integrity-keeping course affected more than a few onlookers, just as our endurance does in the modern-day arena. To whom are we a spectacle?

[3] **To the World and to Men:** Sometimes the media publish reports about the activities of Jehovah's people. While we appreciate good reports that are factual and fair in dealing with our work, we also expect bad reports to be spread by our detractors from time to time. Nevertheless, we must continue recommending ourselves as God's ministers "through bad report and good report." (2 Cor. 6:4, 8) To honesthearted observers it becomes clear that we are the true disciples of Jesus Christ.

[4] **To Angels:** Spirit creatures also observe us. The Devil and his demons watch—but with "great anger," seeking to halt "the work of bearing witness to Jesus." (Rev. 12:9, 12, 17) Faithful angels of God watch and rejoice when even one sinner repents. (Luke 15:10) It should strengthen us to know that the angels view our ministry as the most urgent, beneficial work being done on earth today!—Rev. 14:6, 7.

[5] When you encounter opposition or think that your ministry is not getting results, remember that you are the center of universal attention. Your faithful endurance speaks volumes. Eventually, your 'fine fight of faith' will enable you to 'get a firm hold on everlasting life.' —1 Tim. 6:12.

How Important Is Christian Fellowship?

* Seek selfish longing

[1] "No man is an island." That statement by a 17th-century poet merely echoes what the Bible says about a basic human need—fellowship. (Prov. * 18:1) Our Christian association fills this need. In what beneficial ways?

[2] **In the Ministry:** One of the foremost benefits is the way our brothers strengthen and support us in the public ministry. Jesus sent his disciples "two by two" to preach. (Mark 6:7; Luke 10:1) In line with this pattern, when we work with others in the field service, we experience the truthfulness of Ecclesiastes 4:9, 10. As we carry out our ministry together, the faith, obedience, and love of our companions infuse us with courage and renew our zeal.

[3] **For Personal Help:** Our brotherhood is also a source of encouragement and guidance for coping with pressures and resisting temptations. Our Christian associates may call to our attention scriptures that address our personal concerns. They may even pray in our behalf, just as we do for them. (2 Cor. 1:11) And certainly their good example motivates us in right works and strengthens us.

[4] **At the Meetings:** The blessing of Christian fellowship is enjoyed when we regularly attend congregation meetings. (Heb. 10:24, 25) The program is rich in spiritual instruction, and our presence at the meetings keeps us close to our fellow believers. These gatherings give us opportunity to hear our brothers and sisters express their faith, whether from the platform or from the audience. (Rom. 1:12) Our bond of fellowship deepens as we visit before and after meetings. Such occasions afford us opportunities to relate our own faith-building experiences. Our personalities are affected in a positive way when we associate freely with those who love Jehovah, his Word, his work, and his people.—Phil. 2:1, 2.

[5] We need our Christian associates. Without them, walking on the cramped road leading to life would be more difficult. With their love and encouragement, however, we can continue on toward Jehovah's righteous new world.—Matt. 7:14.

Two better one – One falls
the other takes over

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting August 13

Song 30

13 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Encourage everyone to view the video *The New World Society in Action* in preparation for the discussion at the Service Meeting the week of August 27. Discuss "New Special Assembly Day Program." Announce date of the next special assembly day, and urge all to attend the entire program. Encourage publishers to invite newly interested ones and Bible students.

17 min: "Do You Want to Do More?"* Include suggestions about doing more to witness to people in your territory who speak a foreign language. Briefly comment on June 15, 1997, *Watchtower,* pages 26-9.

15 min: "Keep Leisure in Its Proper Place." A book study conductor converses with a couple after the study. He kindly mentions that lately he has not seen them in field service or at the weekend meetings. The couple explain that vacationing and other summertime activities have kept them occupied. The elder reviews main points in the article, helping the couple to see that spiritual interests should always take first place. They express appreciation for the good reminders. They agree that they will set better priorities in the future.—See the October 1, 2000, *Watchtower,* pages 19-20.

Song 68 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 20

Song 33

8 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: "You Are 'a Theatrical Spectacle'!"* Mention some local incidents when people made favorable statements about the work or conduct of Jehovah's Witnesses.—See *The Watchtower,* March 15, 1998, page 10, and January 15, 1999, page 32.

22 min: "Good Manners—A Trait of Godly People." Elder gives a five-minute talk on paragraphs 1-5. Then he discusses the remainder of the article on stage with another elder and a ministerial servant. They talk about how to overcome some thoughtless habits that can detract from our meetings and minimize the benefits we receive. They highlight how our association with one another is truly encouraging when we show loving concern for the interests of others.—Phil. 2:4.

Song 72 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 27

Song 40

10 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for August. Briefly share a suggestion or two on how the *Creation* book can be offered in the ministry during September. —See examples in *Our Kingdom Ministry,* September 1996, page 8, and June 1995, page 4.

10 min: Local needs.

25 min: "A Historical Look at *The New World Society in Action.*" Audience discussion and interviews. After discussing the questions provided, interview any who saw the original film or who attended the international conventions in the 1950's. Have them express what they remember about those events, the impact on them spiritually, and their conviction that this is Jehovah's organization. In October we will review the video *United by Divine Teaching.*

Song 74 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 3

Song 80

8 min: Local announcements.

17 min: "How Important Is Christian Fellowship?"* Include comments under the subheading "Through the Congregation" in the January 15, 1996, *Watchtower,* page 22.

20 min: If Someone Says. Discussion and demonstrations. In the ministry, when people make statements or raise questions that we do not anticipate, we should endeavor to reply instead of changing the subject or ending the conversation. The *Reasoning* book will often be helpful in this regard. Point out some common remarks, and have publishers demonstrate how to respond with the comments in the *Reasoning* book. For example: 'I don't believe in God.' (pages 150-1) 'Why don't you get involved in efforts to improve the community?' (pages 207-8) 'It doesn't matter what church you belong to.' (page 332) Encourage all to use this feature of the *Reasoning* book when unexpected situations arise in the ministry.

Song 121 and concluding prayer.

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

A Historical Look at *The New World Society in Action*

As you view the video presentation of this 1954 film, think of the answers to these questions: **(1)** Why was this film originally produced, and what did it accomplish? **(2)** What material do Jehovah's Witnesses publish, for whom, and why? **(3)** How does today's circulation of the *Watchtower* magazine compare with that of 1954? **(4)** In recent years, how has our printing operation become more modernized? **(5)** What impresses you about the 1953 international convention that was held at Yankee Stadium? **(6)** What was Trailer City, and what outstanding things did you notice about it? **(7)** What shows that our work is not just of one nation, one nationality, or one people? **(8)** In what ways have you sensed the loving spirit with which Jehovah's organization functions? (Ps. 133:1) **(9)** Who do you think would appreciate seeing this historical look at the activities of the new world society during the 1950's?

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* 1000 Red Mills Road, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

*Elijah + Jezebel - Jah's calm voice
Jesus gave comfort to thoes downhearted - Paul at Heb - Keep comforting

Good Manners—A Trait of Godly People

[1] Good manners are rare today. Why is that? People are in such a hurry that they may seldom think of basic courtesies, such as saying "Please," "Thank you," or "Excuse me." God's Word foretold a worsening of manners in the last days when it said that people would be 'lovers of themselves, self-assuming, haughty, unthankful, having no natural affection, without self-control, without love of goodness, and headstrong.' (2 Tim. 3:1-4) All such traits make for bad manners. As godly people, Christians must be on guard so as not to adopt this world's lack of respect for others.

[2] **What Are Manners?** Good manners can be described as the acute awareness of the feelings of others, the ability to live with others in peace. Aspects of good manners are considerateness, courteousness, kindness, politeness, tactfulness, and thoughtfulness. These traits find their roots in one's love for God and neighbor. (Luke 10:27) They cost nothing, but they are worth everything in enhancing our contacts with others.

[3] Jesus Christ set the perfect example. He always practiced the Golden Rule: "Just as you want men to do to you, do the same way to them." (Luke 6:31) Do we not marvel at Jesus' thoughtfulness and loving manner in dealing with his disciples? (Matt. 11:28-30) His good manners did not come from rules laid down in etiquette books. They sprang from a sincere and generous heart. We must try to imitate his fine example.

[4] When do Christians need good manners? Only on special occasions, when concerned about making a good impression? Are they needed only when trying to influence others? No! We ought to manifest good manners at all times. In what ways in particular should we be concerned about this in our association with one another in the congregation?

[5] **At the Kingdom Hall:** The Kingdom Hall is our place of worship. We are there at the invitation of Jehovah God. In that sense, we are guests. (Ps. 15:1) Are we exemplary guests when we come to the Kingdom Hall? Do we give appropriate attention to our dress and grooming? Surely we should want to avoid adornment that is casual or extreme. Whether attending conventions or our weekly congregation meetings, Jehovah's people are noted for their mannerly appearance befitting those professing to reverence God. (1 Tim. 2:9, 10) Thus we show due consideration and respect for both our heavenly Host and the other guests that have been invited.

[6] Another way in which we show good manners in connection with meetings is by being on time. Admittedly, this is not always easy. Some may live quite a distance away or may have large families to get ready. It has been noted in some congregations, however, that as many as 25 percent of the publishers habitually arrive after the opening song and prayer. This is a serious matter. It is good to remember that manners have to do with our awareness of the feelings of others. Jehovah, our gracious Host, has arranged these spiritual feasts for our benefit. We show our appreciation and concern for his feelings by being punctual. Additionally, arriving late at meetings is distracting and shows disrespect for those who are already in attendance.

[7] When we assemble, do we take note of new ones in attendance? Welcoming them is part of being mannerly. (Matt. 5:47; Rom. 15:7) A gracious greeting, a warm handshake, a kind smile—all small things, but they add to what identifies us as true Christians. (John 13:35) After coming to a Kingdom Hall for the first time, a man said: "I met more genuinely loving people, total strangers, in one day than I had ever met in the church in which I was raised. It was apparent that I had found the truth." As a result, he changed his life course, and seven months later he was baptized. Yes, good manners can have far-reaching effects!

[8] If we are mannerly toward strangers we meet, should we not be so "especially toward those related to us in the faith"? (Gal. 6:10) The principle applies: "You must show consideration for the person of an old man [or woman]." (Lev. 19:32) Never should such ones be overlooked at our gatherings.

[9] **Paying Close Attention:** During congregation meetings, Christian ministers of God are speaking in order to impart some spiritual gift to upbuild us. (Rom. 1:11) It would certainly demonstrate very poor manners on our part if we were to doze off, noisily chew gum, repeatedly whisper to someone sitting nearby, make unnecessary trips to the rest room, read

unrelated material, or attend to other things during the meeting. Elders should be exemplary in this regard. Good Christian manners will move us to show proper respect for the speaker and his Bible-based message by giving him our undivided attention.

10 Additionally, out of consideration for both the speaker and the audience, we should keep electronic pagers and cellular telephones from disrupting our meetings.

11 **Manners and Children:** Parents should always be alert to the conduct of their children. If a young one begins crying or becomes restless during the meeting and this is disturbing others, it is good to take the child out of the auditorium as soon as possible in order to quiet him. This may be difficult at times, but remember, this shows that you are alert to the feelings of others. Parents with small children who are likely to become restless often choose to sit toward the rear of the auditorium so as to disturb as few as possible should it become necessary for them to get up during the meeting. Of course, the rest in attendance can show due consideration for families by leaving the back rows open for them to use, if desired.

12 Parents must also be aware of their children's conduct before and after meetings. Children should not be running inside the building, as this can cause accidents. Running around outside the Kingdom Hall can also be dangerous, particularly in the evenings when visibility is limited. Loud talking outdoors can disturb neighbors and reflect negatively on our worship. Parents who make a conscientious effort to supervise their children both inside and outside the Kingdom Hall are to be commended because this adds to the pleasantness of our dwelling together in unity.—Ps. 133:1.

13 **At the Book Study:** We appreciate the hospitality of our brothers who open their homes for congregation meetings. When attending, we need to show respect and consideration for their property. Before entering, we should carefully wipe our shoes in order to avoid soiling floors or carpets. Parents should supervise their children, making sure that they stay in the area of the home designated for the book study. While the group may be small and the atmosphere somewhat informal, we should not take liberties in the homes of others. A young child's parent should accompany him or her when having to use the bathroom. Further, since the book study is a congregation meeting, we should dress as we do when going to the Kingdom Hall.

14 **Good Manners Are Vital:** Practicing Christian manners not only reflects well on our ministry but also promotes good relations with others. (2 Cor. 6:3, 4, 6) As worshipers of the happy God, we should find it easy to smile, to be agreeable, and even to do the small, kindly things that bring joy to others. These mannerly traits will beautify our lives as godly people.

New Special Assembly Day Program

The theme of the special assembly day program for the new service year has a solid Scriptural thrust: "Subject Yourselves to God—Oppose the Devil." (Jas. 4:7) This is sound guidance for these challenging times! Our obeying God's commands puts us in direct confrontation with Satan. The program will teach us how to stand firm against the Devil's faith-destroying, evil schemes. What are some of the spiritual gems we will receive at this assembly?

The circuit overseer will show how "Manifesting Godly Subjection as Family Members" strengthens families to withstand the world's pressures. The visiting speaker's first talk of the day, "What It Means to Oppose the Devil," will explain why and how we need to take assertive action to resist Satan's aims to ruin our spirituality. Two parts are specially tailored to youths, who must also be alert to the Devil's designs. Many Christians who are now adults refused to go along with the world's desires when they were young. We will enjoy hearing some of their personal experiences.

Subjection to authority is required of all who make up human society. Thus, the visiting speaker's concluding talk will highlight four areas where our godly subjection must be manifest: (1) to governments, (2) in the congregation, (3) in secular occupations, and (4) in the family circle. What a practical program!

Those who wish to be baptized at this special assembly day need to notify the presiding overseer as soon as possible. All of us should mark the date on our calendar and plan to attend the entire assembly program. The blessings we receive will be everlasting as we subject ourselves to Jehovah eternally.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of May 7 to August 20, 2001. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. The prayer referred to at Nehemiah 2:4 was one of desperation, at the last minute. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 2/15 p. 25 par. 8.] F
2. The word "congregation" is translated from the Greek word *ek·kle·si′a,* inherent in which term are the ideas of solidarity and mutual support. [*w*99 5/15 p. 25 par. 4] T
3. While Jehovah's servants avoid customs associated with death that conflict with God's Word, they do not reject all customs associated with death. (John 19:40) [*rs* p. 102 par. 4] T
4. During the period when Job lived, he was the only human who was faithful to Jehovah. (Job 1:8) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*92 8/1 p. 31 pars. 3-4.] F
5. The fact that Saul, or Paul, supported himself by making tents shows that he was from a humble background. (Acts 18:2, 3) [*w*99 5/15 p. 30 par. 2–p. 31 par. 1] F
6. Although David committed serious sins, Jehovah could say that he "walked after me with all his heart" because of David's repentant attitude and good qualities. (1 Ki. 14:8) [*w*99 6/15 p. 11 par. 4] T
7. Unless something we promised is unscriptural, we should do all we can to fulfill our promises even if we later find that doing so is difficult. (Ps. 15:4) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 9/15 p. 28 par. 5.] T
8. Psalm 22:1 indicates that under pressure David temporarily lost his faith. [Weekly F Bible reading; see *w*86 8/15 p. 20 par. 19.]
9. A Christian may "fall" in terms of frustrations, disappointments, and legal or financial reversals, but with the aid of God's spirit and His loving worshipers, he will not be spiritually "hurled down" completely. (Ps. 37:23, 24) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 11/1 p. 30 par. 14.] T
10. Genesis chapter 1 teaches that God created everything on this earth in six 24-hour days. [*rs* p. 126 par. 1] F

Answer the following questions:

11. How did Ezra and his assistants 'put meaning into' the Law? (Neh. 8:8) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 2/15 p. 26 par. 4.] Reading - expounded
12. From what does "the joy of Jehovah" result? (Neh. 8:10) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 2/15 p. 26 par. 9.] Doing things his way
13. Why were those "who volunteered to dwell in Jerusalem" blessed? (Neh. 11:2) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 2/15 p. 26 par. 12.] Protection
14. Why did Esther delay in informing the king of her specific intent? (Esther 5:6-8) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 3/15 p. 24 par. 18.] Respect
15. What two important questions are answered in the book of Job? [*si* p. 95 par. 1] Faith Rely
16. Why did the counsel of Eliphaz dishearten Job and fail to encourage him? (Job 21:34; 22:2, 3) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*95 2/15 p. 27 pars. 5-6.] ~~Faith~~ Untruthful
17. What is a psalm? [*si* p. 101 par. 2] Song - Sacred
18. What "empty thing" do the nations keep "muttering," as recorded at Psalm 2:1? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 8/15 p. 20 par. 5.] No censurance
Selfcenteredness — Reject Jah

19. What practical lesson about impartiality can we learn from Philip's ministry involving the Samaritans and the Ethiopian official? (Acts 8:6-13, 26-39) [*w*99 7/15 p. 25 par. 2] Rely on Jah - All People

20. How did Job illustrate his conviction that God could resurrect him from the grave, which he viewed as a place of concealment from his problems? (Job 14:7, 13-15) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*00 5/15 p. 27 par. 7–p. 28 par. 1.] Prayed death - Cut tree - regrowth

Provide the word(s) or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. Esther 8:17 says that the people were "declaring themselves Jews"; similarly today, " those crowd " of "other sheep" have taken their stand alongside the Anointed. (Rev. 7:9; John 10:16; Zech. 8:23) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 3/15 p. 25 par. 14.]

22. As Acts 1:7 indicates, although Jehovah is very conscious of time, his day of accounting will come as a thief, when people are not expecting it. (2 Pet. 3:10) [*w*99 6/1 p. 5 pars. 2-3]

23. At 2 Peter 3:7, 10, the terms "heavens" and "earth" are used in a figurative; as the context shows, the "earth" refers to humans. [*rs* p. 114 pars. 2-4]

24. Wholesome communication is made possible by confidence, trust, and mutual understanding, and these qualities result when marriage is viewed as a lifetime relationship and there is genuine love to make it work. [*w*99 7/15 p. 21 par. 3] commitment

25. Positive peer pressure can help us to put moral and spiritual requirements into first place and thus help us to serve Jehovah heart. [*w*99 8/1 p. 24 par. 3] whole soul

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. Mordecai's "sitting in the king's gate" indicates that he was (the king's bodyguard; one of the officers of King Ahasuerus; awaiting an audience with the king). (Esther 2:19, 20) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 3/15 p. 24 par. 9.]

27. As recorded at Job 19:25-27, Job expressed faith that he would "behold God" in that he would (be favored with a vision; be resurrected to heavenly life; have his eyes of understanding opened to the truth about Jehovah). [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*94 11/15 p. 19 par. 17.]

28. Job is remembered most for his (love; kindness; endurance). (Jas. 5:11) [*si* p. 100 par. 41]

29. The writing of the book of Psalms spanned approximately (three hundred; five hundred; a thousand) years. [*si* p. 101 par. 4]

30. (David; Asaph; Ezra) was evidently the final compiler of the book of Psalms. [*si* p. 102 par. 6]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Neh. 3:5; Ps. 12:2; 19:7; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Jas. 5:14-16

31. Neh We should be willing to expend ourselves and not proudly hold back, viewing hard work as beneath our dignity. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 2/15 p. 25 pars. 12, 19.]

32. Ja A Christian who has become involved in serious wrongdoing should confess his sin to the elders. [*rs* p. 83 par. 9]

33. Tim While God used dreams to give warnings, instruction, and prophecy to his people in times past, he now provides for our salvation through his inspired written Word. [*rs* p. 106 par. 2]

34. Ps 12 If we want God's friendship, we have to be inwardly honest, without hypocrisy. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 9/15 p. 26 par. 7.]

35. Ps 19 Obedience to God's law has a reviving effect on one's soul and promotes one's welfare. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*00 10/1 p. 13 par. 4.]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New,"* *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, *What Happens to Us When We Die?*, *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*, and *When Someone You Love Dies.* The brochures *A Book for All People*, *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?*, *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*, and *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* may be offered where appropriate. **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. **November:** *What Does God Require of Us?* or *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* If people already have these, *Mankind's Search for God* or another older publication may be offered.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. When this has been done, make an announcement to the congregation after the next accounts report is read.

■ Congregations should begin requesting the *2002 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their September literature request. The calendars will be available in Afrikaans, Albanian, Arabic, Armenian, Chinese, Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, East Armenian, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hebrew, Hindi, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Serbian, Slovak, Spanish, Swedish, Turkish, and Ukrainian.

■ An adequate supply of forms for use during the 2002 service year is being sent to each congregation. Please use these forms with discretion. They should be used only for their intended purpose.

■ Beginning this year, regular pioneers will not be eligible to attend Pioneer Service School unless they are at least 16 years of age by September 1 of the year they attend the school. An exception would be made if a minor's pioneer parent qualifies to attend the same class.

■ The annual inventory of all literature and magazines on hand should be taken on or as close to August 31, 2001, as possible. This inventory is similar to the actual count taken monthly by the literature coordinator, and the totals should be entered on the Literature Inventory form (S-18). The total number of magazines on hand can be obtained from the magazine servants in each congregation in the literature group. Each coordinating congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms (S-18). *Please mail the original to the branch office no later than September 6.* Keep a carbon copy for your files. The third copy may be used as a work sheet. The secretary of the coordinating congregation should supervise the inventory. He and the presiding overseer of the coordinating congregation will sign the form.

■ From August 31, 2001, to September 1, 2001, an inventory will be taken of all literature on hand at Brooklyn Bethel. Because of this, no congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup during those days.

■ *Awake!* in Japanese is now available on audiocassette.

■ *The Watchtower* in Swahili will be available as a large-print edition beginning with the September 1, 2001, issue.

■ New Publications Available:

2001 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses —Malayalam
"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" —Tamil, Thai
How to Find the Road to Paradise (for Muslims) —Tamil
How to Improve Your Speaking and Teaching Ability —East Armenian, Tongan
How to Start and Continue Bible Discussions —Tongan
Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I —Georgian, Hebrew, Iloko, Papiamento, Punjabi
Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life —Mizo, Wallisian
Life in a Peaceful New World (Tract No. 15) —Lingala
My Book of Bible Stories (Small size) —Latvian, Tamil
Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work —Turkish
Should You Believe in the Trinity? —Tongan
Sing Praises to Jehovah (29 songs) —Tigrinya
Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist? —Tongan
The Guidance of God—Our Way to Paradise —Hindi, Macedonian
What Does God Require of Us? —Acholi, Kirundi, Lingala, Oromo
What Happens to Us When We Die? —Yoruba
What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It? —Niuean
When Someone You Love Dies —Latvian, Tongan
You Can Be God's Friend! —Bengali, Cebuano, Hiligaynon, Marshallese

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

Appreciating Our Spiritual Heritage (Drama, single cassette) —Korean, Portuguese
Families—Make Daily Bible Reading Your Way of Life! (Drama, single cassette) —Romanian
Marked for Survival (Drama, single cassette) —Spanish
The Good News According to Luke (set of three cassettes) —Chinese (Mandarin)
The Good News According to John (set of two cassettes) —Chinese (Mandarin)
Warning Examples for Our Day (Drama, single cassette) —German, Italian, Japanese, Polish, Ukrainian
What Does God Require of Us? (single cassette) —Navajo, Urdu
When Someone You Love Dies (single cassette) —Italian, Japanese, Slovak

MAY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**179**	**122.0**	**111.7**	**55.4**	**4.9**
Pios.	**86,515**	**66.4**	**48.1**	**21.4**	**1.7**
Aux. Pios.	**28,810**	**48.9**	**40.1**	**12.9**	**0.9**
Pubs.	**823,574**	**9.2**	**8.4**	**3.4**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**939,078**		Baptized: **2,657**		

Keep Leisure in Its Proper Place

[1] In these difficult days, all of us need a change of pace from time to time. A certain amount of recreation is proper. However, too much time spent on leisure, entertainment, and socializing can lull a person into spending less and less time in spiritual pursuits. We must keep leisure in its proper place. (Matt. 5:3) How is this possible? By following the advice found at Ephesians 5:15-17.

[2] **Set Limits:** Paul wrote that Christians ought to "keep strict watch" as to how wisely they live their lives. Moderation and self-control are needed to limit leisure time to what is really necessary. It is good to give serious thought to the way in which we use our free time. Recreation should serve some beneficial purpose rather than make us feel that we have wasted our time or leave us exhausted. If we are left feeling empty, unrewarded, and somewhat guilty after engaging in an activity, this would indicate that adjustments need to be made in our use of time.

[3] **Be Reasonable:** Paul gave counsel on "buying out the opportune time" for the more important things of life, not becoming "unreasonable." Dedicated Christians cannot allow their lives to be centered on leisure. Although rest and diversion can renew us physically, the source of spiritual energy is God's active force. (Isa. 40:29-31) We receive his spirit in connection with theocratic activities—studying the Bible, attending congregation meetings, engaging in field service—not through recreation.

[4] **Establish Priorities:** Paul instructed Christians to "go on perceiving what the will of Jehovah is." Jesus taught that our activities should center on God's Kingdom as our priority in life. (Matt. 6:33) It is imperative that we *first* do the things that will allow us to live up to our dedication to Jehovah. Afterward, leisure time can be kept in its proper place. When that is done, it will have a wholesome effect, and we will enjoy it more.—Eccl. 5:12.

Do You Want to Do More?

[1] Jesus likened the Kingdom to priceless treasures. (Matt. 13:44-46) The work of spreading the news of the Kingdom is also a valuable treasure. This ministry deserves top priority in our lives, even if having a full share in it involves a measure of self-denial. (Matt. 6:19-21) Do you want to do more in Kingdom service?

[2] **Consider These Essentials:** Several things are necessary in order to expand our personal share in the ministry: (1) being determined to put Kingdom interests first in life (Matt. 6:33); (2) exercising faith and relying on Jehovah (2 Cor. 4:1, 7); (3) seeking God's help through sincere and persistent prayer (Luke 11:8-10); (4) following through and acting in harmony with our prayers.—Jas. 2: 14, 17.

[3] **Ways to Expand Our Ministry:** All of us can set the basic goal of regularly spending some time in the ministry each month. But have you also considered seizing every opportunity to witness informally, striving to make your presentations more meaningful, increasing the effectiveness of your return visits, and endeavoring to conduct progressive home Bible studies? Might you be able to auxiliary or regular pioneer or to serve where the need is greater? If you are a baptized brother, could you reach out to qualify as a ministerial servant or an elder? (1 Tim. 3:1, 10) Could you expand your ministry by applying for Bethel service, Ministerial Training School, or missionary training at Gilead School?—Luke 10:2.

[4] A brother who had a full-time job and spent much time in sports activities was encouraged to become a regular pioneer. He began auxiliary pioneering and then adjusted his circumstances to enter the full-time ministry. He later attended the Ministerial Training School, which helped prepare him for his present assignment as a circuit overseer. He is very glad that he responded to the encouragement he received, and he is confident that he is much happier as a result of his decision to do more in Kingdom service.

[5] Jehovah blesses those who make themselves available. (Isa. 6:8) Let nothing hold you back from expanding your ministry and enjoying even greater satisfaction and refreshment as a result.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

September 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 9/01 Vol. 44, No. 9

What to Say About the Magazines

◆

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM **Sept. 15**

"There are lovers of truth in nearly all religions. Yet, religions in general tend to divide humans. What would it take to unite honest-hearted people? [After a response, read Zephaniah 3:9.] This magazine shows how knowledge of the true God is uniting people everywhere."

Awake!® Sept. 22

"Most of us take it for granted that there will always be plenty to eat. But now there are worries that science may be putting our food supply at risk. This magazine explains some of those concerns as well as the Bible's hope for a real solution to the problem."

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM **Oct. 1**

"You might agree that faith in God has become an unpopular subject with many people. But why is this the case? [After a response, read Hebrews 11:1.] This magazine discusses what true faith is and what difference it makes whether we have faith or not."

Awake!® Oct. 8

"As you know, Halloween is a very popular celebration, and many children enjoy it. Have you ever had the opportunity to learn about its origin? [Allow for response.] You will find this subject to be fascinating reading, especially if you are a concerned parent."

Are You Thoroughly Accomplishing Your Ministry?

1 In the book of Acts, we are told that Jesus' disciples accomplished their ministry by bearing "thorough witness" to the people. (Acts 2:40; 8:25; 28:23) That was certainly the apostle Paul's objective. (Acts 20:24) Is that not your goal as a minister of the good news? How can you accomplish this?

2 **Prepare Your Presentation:** To ensure that you give a good witness in the ministry, preparation is important. This is especially true when offering the magazines, since the subject matter changes constantly. To help equip us better, this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* is introducing a new feature—the column at the left, which lists sample presentations for the current *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. A timely subject that will appeal to many people will be highlighted for each issue. How might you develop these brief presentations?

3 Choose a suggestion that you feel will be most effective in your territory. Carefully read the featured article, and take note of specific points that are likely to stir interest. Find a cited scripture in the magazine that ties in with the discussion and that you may be able to read to the householder. Add a brief conclusion to encourage your listener to read the magazine and a brief statement, if appropriate, that the householder may make a donation to the worldwide work of Jehovah's Witnesses. Now, rehearse your presentation.

4 **Plan to Use the Bible:** With good planning, a scripture can often be worked into your presentation. For example, experienced publishers in many places are having success by going to the door with Bible in hand, greeting the householder, and saying:

■ "We are asking people if they believe this . . ." Read Genesis 1:1, and then ask: "Do you agree with that statement?" If the person agrees, then say: "I do too. However, do you think that if God created all things, he is also responsible for wickedness?" After acknowledging the person's response, read Ecclesiastes 7:29. Open the *Knowledge* book to page 71, and read paragraph 2. Encourage the person to read the book. If the householder does not agree with the statement at Genesis 1:1, urge him to examine the *Creation* book.

5 **Follow Up All Interest:** You cannot fully accomplish your ministry if you do not follow up the interest that is found. When you have a good discussion, regardless of whether you place magazines or other literature, make note of the person's name and address. Diligently try to cultivate the person's interest by returning promptly. By all means, offer a Bible study.

6 The first-century disciples knew that Jesus had ordered them "to give a thorough witness." (Acts 10:42) That same command applies to us, for it is the only way that we will be able to make disciples. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Let us do our utmost to accomplish our ministry thoroughly.—2 Tim. 4:5.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting September 10

Song 86

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

13 min: Local needs.

22 min: "Are You Thoroughly Accomplishing Your Ministry?"* After discussing paragraphs 1-3 with the audience, demonstrate two brief magazine presentations—one using the September 15 *Watchtower* and the other using the September 22 *Awake!* After discussing paragraph 4, demonstrate the suggested presentation, with the *Knowledge* book.

Song 124 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 17

Song 92

15 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. "It's in the *Index.*" Show how to find presentations for the *Creation* book.

15 min: How Did We Do Last Year? Talk by the service overseer. Give highlights of the congregation report for the 2001 service year. Commend everyone for the good things accomplished. Focus on how the congregation has done in meeting attendance, in regularity in field service, and in the Bible study activity, outlining practical suggestions for improvement. Set reachable goals for the coming year.

15 min: Question Box. A talk. Review the congregation's weekly schedule of meetings for service. Explain how all who attend can contribute to a productive discussion at these meetings. Encourage the congregation to support these service arrangements.

Song 129 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 24

Song 97

15 min: Local announcements. Using suggestions offered in "What to Say About the Magazines," demonstrate two presentations—one using the October 1 *Watchtower* and the other using the October 8 *Awake!*

30 min: Love God—Not the Things of the World. (1 John 2:15-17) Talk and audience discussion reviewing the circuit assembly program that was held during the past service year. Invite publishers to comment on key points learned and how they were able to apply them personally or as family groups. (Portions can be assigned in advance.) Feature these program parts: (1) "Love for God Motivates Us in Our Ministry." Such love helps us cope with negative feelings that might inhibit our preaching—timidity, feelings of inadequacy, fear of men. (2) "Lovers of Jehovah Hate What Is Bad." (*w*99 10/1 28-31) Having a relationship with God depends on our hating what he hates—not only what is obviously wicked but also subtle wrongs. (3) "Pursue the Surpassing Way of Love." (*w*92 7/15 27-30) First Corinthians 13:4-8 shows why we patiently put up with the imperfections of others, avoid self-centeredness and competition, do not spread harmful gossip, and remain loyal to God's organization. (4) "Things in the World—How Do We View Them?" We should *not* love the things in the world, succumb to desires of the flesh, be misled by desires of the eyes, or make a showy display of our means of life. (5) "Being No Part of the World Safeguards Us." Second Corinthians 6:14-17 shows how certain beliefs, customs, and practices can make us unacceptable to God. We must discern and avoid pitfalls devised by the Devil. (6) "Divine Promises to Those Loving God." (*w*86 6/15 5-6) Jehovah's blessing adds delight to our lives and enriches us spiritually. —1 Tim. 6:17-19.

Song 133 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 1

Song 106

10 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for September.

15 min: How Can I Do Better in School? An elder and his wife or a ministerial servant and his wife talk to their school-age child. They are concerned because the child is lagging behind in schoolwork. They review advice in *Young People Ask,* chapter 18, and discuss what the child needs to do to improve. Parents stress the importance of getting a good basic education in order to use one's full potential in pursuing sacred service.

20 min: "Is It an Obstacle to Preaching?"* Stress the need to be balanced in secular work, establishing priorities that keep Kingdom interests first. Invite some family heads in the congregation to relate how they are meeting the challenge of providing for their households materially without sacrificing their spiritual needs.

Song 137 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

It's in the *Index*

What is? Reference to a sample presentation that you might be able to use in the ministry. The *Watch Tower Publications Index* lists scores of suggested introductions and presentations by subject or by publication. Help can also be found for handling objections that arise in the ministry. Shown below are the main headings and the centered subheadings under which you will find an abundance of excellent field service suggestions.

Introductions
- List by Subject

Objections
- Common Objections

Presentations
- List by Publication
- List by Subject

Return Visits
- List by Publication
- List by Subject

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**122**	**117.6**	**107.3**	**51.1**	**4.8**
Pios.	**85,367**	**63.4**	**45.0**	**20.3**	**1.7**
Aux. Pios.	**21,598**	**49.6**	**38.4**	**12.2**	**0.9**
Pubs.	**818,129**	**9.3**	**8.5**	**3.4**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**925,216**			Baptized:	**4,669**

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* 1000 Red Mills Road, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

Is It an Obstacle to Preaching?

[1] Most people lead busy lives. Jehovah's Witnesses are among the busiest—studying God's Word, attending congregation meetings, and sharing in the field service. In addition, we are busy caring for secular work, housework or schoolwork, and many other responsibilities, which all take time. This is especially challenging for family heads.

[2] Because of unfavorable economic conditions in various places, heads of households may have to work long and hard to make a living. When demanding secular jobs take most of their time and strength, they have little left for the preaching work. Since they have an obligation to provide materially for their families, some may feel that they can have only a limited share in the ministry. (1 Tim. 5:8) Granted, today there are many pressures connected with obtaining the necessities of life. But one's secular work need not become an obstacle to preaching the good news. (Mark 13:10) Hence, we do well to examine our actual situation.

[3] Because the world scene is always changing, a family head may be inclined to spend an excessive amount of time on the job, with a view to building up his financial reserves for unforeseen crises. (1 Cor. 7:31) While increased secular work may seem to provide extra material things or additional opportunities for recreation and entertainment, will this make the family happier and more contented if it is done at the expense of time for spiritual pursuits and regular meeting attendance? We would certainly want to avoid anything that would endanger our spirituality. Heeding Jesus' counsel to 'store up treasures in heaven' and be "rich toward God" is the wise course.—Matt. 6:19-21; Luke 12:15-21.

[4] **Seek Kingdom Interests First:** Jesus taught his followers to put spiritual matters ahead of everything else. He urged them: "Never be anxious and say, 'What are we to eat?' or, 'What are we to drink?' or, 'What are we to put on?'" Why would he say that? He explained: "For your heavenly Father knows you need all these things." If we are truly convinced of that, there will be no obstacle that will prevent us from doing what Jesus next said: "Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these [necessary material] things will be added to you." God will see to that! (Matt. 6:31-33) This certainly is no time to be distracted by undue anxiety over making a living or by a desire to get comfortably situated in a system of things that will soon pass away.—1 Pet. 5:7; 1 John 2:15-17.

[5] The primary purpose of secular work is to provide for one's material needs. But how much do we need? The apostle Paul wrote: "Having sustenance and covering, we shall be content with these things." Are we trying to acquire more than that? If so, we may be reaping the consequences that Paul warned about: "Those who are determined to be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many senseless and hurtful desires, which plunge men into destruction and ruin." (1 Tim. 6:8, 9; Matt. 6:24; Luke 14:33) How can we tell if we are being hindered by excessive desires?

[6] If because of our secular pursuits we have only a minimal share in field service or fail to see the need to make sacrifices for the sake of the good news, then there is a need to adjust our priorities. (Heb. 13:15, 16) A more modest lifestyle will go a long way toward eliminating this obstacle to our preaching. Kingdom interests should always be the first priority when it comes to the use of our time and energy.

[7] **The Labor That Is Not in Vain:** Paul's words encourage us always to have "plenty to do in the work of the Lord, knowing that [our] labor is not in vain in connection with the Lord." (1 Cor. 15:58) The foremost "work of the Lord" is the Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making work. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) To have as full a share as possible, we should schedule time for the field service each week and endeavor not to use that time for any other pursuit. (Eph. 5:15-17) Then, neither secular work nor anything else will become an obstacle to our ministry.

[8] When we give of ourselves in sharing Bible truths with others, we experience the superior happiness that comes from giving. (Acts 20:35) By pursuing the Kingdom-preaching work, we can look to the future with confidence, "for God is not unrighteous so as to forget [our] work and the love [we] showed for his name."—Heb. 6:10.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

October 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 10/01 Vol. 44, No. 10

Are You Applying What You Learned at the "Teachers of God's Word" District Convention?

[1] Anyone who attended this year's district convention could see that Jehovah's people are intent on fulfilling their commission to be teachers of God's Word. (Matt. 28:19, 20) As you returned home, what specific points of instruction were you determined to apply in your own life and in the field ministry?

[2] **Inspired Scriptures Beneficial for Teaching:** The first day's theme highlighted 2 Timothy 3:16. The keynote address showed that to be "Completely Equipped as Teachers of God's Word," we must highly esteem God's Word, respect it above any human opinion or tradition, and use it faithfully. We must also pray daily for holy spirit to help us in our ministry and work to cultivate its foremost fruitage—love. And we must allow Jehovah's earthly organization to train us as ministers through all the congregation meetings.

[3] Friday's symposium, "Teaching Ourselves While Teaching Others," explained that we must be exemplary in (1) adhering to God's laws in all facets of Christian morality, (2) maintaining diligent study habits, and (3) eradicating attitudes and conditions of the heart and mind that the Devil can exploit. Next, we learned practical ways to protect our families from the worldly plague of pornography. Parents were urged to set the example in avoiding even a momentary look at a sexual scene and to monitor their children's Internet use and television viewing. Which points from Friday's program have you begun to apply?

[4] The last talk of the day enhanced our resolve to cherish Jehovah's light, to stay close to God's faithful anointed class, and to contribute toward the peace of Jehovah's people. Have you read the new release *Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind II?*

[5] **Adequately Qualified to Teach Others:** The theme text for the second day was 2 Timothy 2:2. As you listened to the Saturday morning symposium, did you take note of suggestions on how to (1) search out deserving ones, (2) cultivate their interest, and (3) teach them to observe all that Christ commanded? Are you applying what you learned—to show householders at least one point from the Scriptures and to lay the groundwork for a future visit?

[6] The afternoon program stressed the importance of imitating the Great Teacher, Jesus. In what ways are you endeavoring to be more like him? From what you learned in the second symposium of the day, how do you feel you can "Benefit More Fully From Theocratic Education"? What suggestions have you applied to increase your attention span during personal study and congregation meetings?

[7] Without a doubt, the forthcoming provision *Benefit From Theocratic Ministry School Education* will help us to grow in our abilities as speakers and as teachers of God's Word. Greater attention will be given to the speech qualities that characterized faithful servants of God in Bible times. Each lesson in the new textbook has boxes that concisely show what we need to do, why it is important, and how to do it. Practical exercises are included. Sisters will have 29 settings from which to choose when delivering their assignments. In time, the announced changes will be made in the format of the school. Do you have a good routine of study and preparation so as to benefit fully from the Theocratic Ministry School each week?

[8] **Be Teachers in View of the Time:** Hebrews 5:12 set the tone for Sunday. The morning symposium, "Malachi's Prophecy Prepares Us for Jehovah's Day," urged us to give God our very best and to hate all forms of treachery so that we may survive the great and fear-inspiring day of Jehovah. The drama, "Respect Jehovah's Authority," forcefully showed how the pride, ambition, jealousy, and misplaced loyalty of ancient Korah and his associates led to acts of outright rebellion against Jehovah himself. The follow-up talk focused on the modern-day need to submit to godly authority within the family and the congregation. The public discourse, "Who Are Teaching All Nations the Truth?," supplied proof that Jehovah's Witnesses are doing so, in contrast with Christendom, which merely professes to teach Bible truth.

[9] Clearly, Jehovah is training us to be better teachers of his Word. Let us apply what we learned, 'paying constant attention to ourselves and to our teaching, that we may save both ourselves and those who listen to us.'—1 Tim. 4:16.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting October 8

Song 109

10 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Encourage everyone to view the video *United by Divine Teaching* in preparation for the discussion at the Service Meeting the week of October 22. Using suggestions on page 8, demonstrate two brief magazine presentations, one using the October 15 *Watchtower* and the other using the October 22 *Awake!*

35 min: "Are You Applying What You Learned at the 'Teachers of God's Word' District Convention?" Audience discussion of the convention program, to be handled by the *Watchtower* Study conductor. After a one-minute introduction, allot 10-12 minutes for each day's program. Briefly present the main points under each subheading, and then invite comments from the audience on (1) how they have endeavored to apply the instruction, (2) how they have benefited from doing so, and (3) what more they feel they need to do. Use thought-provoking questions to encourage a lively discussion. Help all to appreciate the need to use what they have learned.

Song 151 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 15

Song 113

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Do You Have "an Obedient Heart"? (1 Ki. 3:9) Talk by an elder, based on the July 15, 1998, *Watchtower,* pages 29-31. Discuss ways in which we can demonstrate obedience in working with the congregation.

20 min: Make Good Use of Our Magazines. The service overseer and the magazine servant discuss their concerns about local magazine distribution. They mention how many copies the congregation receives each month compared with the number reported as placed. Evidently, quite a few copies are being stored or thrown away. How can the publishers make better use of our magazines? The brothers discuss the seven points in the Service Meeting part "Be Magazine Conscious!" for the week of October 4, 1999. They review the experience in the February 15, 1998, *Watchtower,* pages 28-9, and consider some ways that the suggestions might be applied locally. Everyone is encouraged to try the sample presentations featured each month in *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

Song 156 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 22

Song 120

10 min: Local announcements. Using the suggestions on page 8, demonstrate two brief magazine presentations, one using the November 1 *Watchtower* and the other using the November 8 *Awake!*

10 min: How Would You Respond? Briefly point out pages 204-5 in the *Reasoning* book, where a clear answer is given to the question, "How do Jehovah's Witnesses arrive at their explanation of the Bible?" Present a well-prepared demonstration of how to respond to this question on a return visit, followed by a warm invitation to attend the congregation meetings.

25 min: *"United by Divine Teaching*—A View of Real Brotherly Unity." Audience discussion. Use the first and last paragraphs to introduce and conclude the part. To prompt a lively discussion of the video, ask each of the questions that are provided. If any in the congregation have attended conventions in other countries, have them share their feelings about seeing firsthand the international scope and unity of our organization. Otherwise, have some heartfelt experiences related from the *1994 Yearbook,* pages 7-9, and the *1995 Yearbook,* pages 8-11. In December we will review the video *To the Ends of the Earth.*

Song 47 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 29

Song 164

12 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for October. The literature offer for November is the *Require* brochure or the *Knowledge* book. Demonstrate this brief presentation: "In these economically challenging times, many people are finding it hard to make ends meet. Do you think human governments will solve this problem in a way that will be fair to everyone? [Allow for response.] I have found this promise in the Bible to be most encouraging." Read Psalm 72:12-14. Then offer the *Require* brochure or the *Knowledge* book, tying in an appropriate comment from the publication.

15 min: Local needs.

18 min: "How Well Do You Eat Spiritually?"* Invite additional comments from the audience on the April 15, 1997, *Watchtower,* pages 28-31, to explain why and how we must exert ourselves to maintain good spiritual eating habits.

Song 181 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 5

Song 167

10 min: Local announcements.

18 min: Family Preparation for Meetings. Father discusses with his family how all can prepare to have a good share in the meetings. Using the guidelines in the July 1, 1999, *Watchtower,* pages 19-20, paragraph 9, they prepare comments to give during this week's *Watchtower* Study. (1) Each family member selects a question or two on which to comment. (2) After reviewing the respective paragraphs, they formulate their comments in their own words. (3) They pick out the key cited scriptures, discuss how each relates to the subject, and plan what to say to apply them to the lesson. All are eager to participate in the meeting.

17 min: "What Is the Objective?"* Emphasize the importance of helping students to see the value of attending congregation meetings. Include a well-prepared demonstration of how to do this, using chapter 17, paragraphs 6-8, in the *Knowledge* book.

Song 186 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

JULY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**134**	**116.4**	**100.5**	**52.8**	**4.5**
Pios.	**85,015**	**61.9**	**42.4**	**19.7**	**1.7**
Aux. Pios.	**21,760**	**50.0**	**36.6**	**11.9**	**0.9**
Pubs.	**836,647**	**9.3**	**8.4**	**3.4**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**943,556**		Baptized: **4,013**		

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* 1000 Red Mills Road, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL SCHEDULE FOR 2002

INSTRUCTIONS

During 2002 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

SOURCE MATERIAL: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [*bi12*], *The Watchtower* [*w*], *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (1990 Edition) [*si*], and *Reasoning From the Scriptures* [*rs*] will be the basis for assignments.

The school should begin ON TIME with song, prayer, and a brief welcome. There is no need to give a preview of what is on the program. As the school overseer introduces each part, he will mention the subject to be developed. Proceed as follows:

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or a ministerial servant, and it will be based on *The Watchtower* or *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* When based on *The Watchtower,* this assignment should be delivered as a 15-minute instruction talk with no oral review; when based on the *"All Scripture"* book, it should be delivered as a 10- to 12-minute talk, followed by a 3- to 5-minute oral review using the printed questions in the publication. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation. The theme shown should be used.

The brothers assigned this talk should be careful to *keep within the time limit.* Private counsel may be given if necessary or if requested by the speaker.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or a ministerial servant who will effectively apply the material to local needs. No theme is necessary. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. A 30- to 60-second overall review of the assigned chapters may be included. The principal objective, however, is to help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother, whether the student is in the main school or in an auxiliary school. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the students to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance, and application of principles may be included. *All* the assigned verses should be read without a break. Of course, when the verses to be read are not consecutive, the student may cite the verse where the reading continues.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 3: 5 minutes. This will be assigned to a sister. The subject for this presentation will be based on *Reasoning From the Scriptures.* Any setting that is appropriate for your territory may be used, and the participants may be either seated or standing. The school overseer will be particularly interested in the way the student develops the assigned theme and helps the householder to reason on the scriptures. The student assigned this part should know how to read. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but an additional assistant may be used. Not the setting but the effective use of the Bible should be given prime consideration.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 4: 5 minutes. The subject for this assignment will be based on *Reasoning From the Scriptures.* A brother or a sister may be given Assignment No. 4. When assigned to a brother, it should always be a talk. When assigned to a sister, it should be presented as outlined for Assignment No. 3.

BIBLE READING SCHEDULE: Everyone in the congregation is encouraged to follow the weekly Bible reading schedule, which amounts to reading about one page a day.

NOTE: For additional information and instruction regarding counsel, timing, written reviews, and the preparation of assignments, please see page 3 of the October 1996 *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

SCHEDULE

Jan. 7 Bible reading: Ecclesiastes 1-6

Song No. 59

No. 1: Introduction to Ecclesiastes (*si* pp. 112-13 pars. 1-8)
No. 2: Ecclesiastes 4:1-16
No. 3: * 'Do You Believe in Healing?' (*rs* p. 160 par. 6–p. 161 par. 1)
No. 4: Did We All Exist in the Spirit Realm Before Our Birth as Humans? (*rs* p. 161 par. 2–p. 162 par. 3)

Jan. 14 Bible reading: Ecclesiastes 7-12

Song No. 25

No. 1: Ecclesiastes—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 114 pars. 15-19)
No. 2: Ecclesiastes 8:1-17
No. 3: If Adam Had Not Sinned, Would He Eventually Have Gone to Heaven? (*rs* p. 162 pars. 4-5)
No. 4: Must a Person Go to Heaven to Have a Truly Happy Future? (*rs* p. 163 pars. 1-3)

Jan. 21 Bible reading: Song of Solomon 1-8

Song No. 11

No. 1: Introduction to Song of Solomon and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 115-17 pars. 1-4, 16-18)
No. 2: Song of Solomon 5:1-16
No. 3: What Does 1 Peter 3:19, 20 Mean? (*rs* p. 163 par. 4)
No. 4: What Is the Meaning of 1 Peter 4:6? (*rs* p. 163 par. 5)

Jan. 28 Bible reading: Isaiah 1-6

Song No. 204

No. 1: Introduction to Isaiah (*si* pp. 118-19 pars. 1-8)
No. 2: Isaiah 2:1-17
No. 3: Is Heavenly Life the Hope for All Christians? (*rs* p. 164 pars. 1-3)
No. 4: What Does the "New Testament" Say About Eternal Life on Earth? (*rs* p. 165 par. 1–p. 166 par. 2)

Feb. 4 Bible reading: Isaiah 7-11

Song No. 89

No. 1: We Need Jehovah's Organization (*w*00 1/1 pp. 30-1)
No. 2: Isaiah 8:1-22
No. 3: To How Many Does the Bible Hold Out Hope of Heavenly Life? (*rs* p. 166 pars. 3-4)
No. 4: Are the 144,000 Only Natural Jews? (*rs* p. 166 par. 5–p. 167 par. 3)

Feb. 11 Bible reading: Isaiah 12-19

Song No. 177

No. 1: How Do You View Yourself? (*w*00 1/15 pp. 20-2)
No. 2: Isaiah 17:1-14
No. 3: What Is the Scriptural Hope of the "Great Crowd"? (*rs* p. 167 par. 4–p. 168 par. 1)
No. 4: What Will Those Who Go to Heaven Do There? (*rs* p. 168 pars. 2-6)

Feb. 18 Bible reading: Isaiah 20-26

Song No. 225

No. 1: Cultivate Intimacy With Jehovah (*w*00 1/15 pp. 23-6)
No. 2: Isaiah 22:1-19
No. 3: Does the Bible Say That the Soul Survives the Death of the Body? (*rs* p. 169 pars. 1-5)
No. 4: What Sort of People Go to the Bible Hell? (*rs* p. 170 pars. 1-3)

Feb. 25 Bible reading: Isaiah 27-31

Song No. 192

No. 1: The Persecutor Sees a Great Light (*w*00 1/15 pp. 27-9)
No. 2: Isaiah 29:1-14
No. 3: Does Anyone Ever Get out of the Bible Hell? (*rs* p. 170 par. 4–p. 171 par. 1)
No. 4: Is There Eternal Punishment for the Wicked? (*rs* p. 171 par. 2–p. 172 par. 1)

Mar. 4 Bible reading: Isaiah 32-37

Song No. 98

No. 1: Success Through Perseverance (*w*00 2/1 pp. 4-6)
No. 2: Isaiah 33:1-16
No. 3: What Is the 'Eternal Torment' Referred to in Revelation? (*rs* p. 172 pars. 2-3)
No. 4: What Is the 'Fiery Gehenna' to Which Jesus Referred? (*rs* p. 173 pars. 1-3)

Mar. 11 Bible reading: Isaiah 38-42

Song No. 132

No. 1: A Mother's Wise Counsel (*w*00 2/1 pp. 30-1)
No. 2: Isaiah 42:1-16
No. 3: What Is the Penalty for Sin? (*rs* p. 174 pars. 1-4)
No. 4: Did Jesus Teach That the Wicked Would Be Tormented After Death? (*rs* p. 174 par. 5)

Mar. 18 Bible reading: Isaiah 43-47

Song No. 160

No. 1: Stay out of the Danger Zone (*w*00 2/15 pp. 4-7)
No. 2: Isaiah 44:6-20
No. 3: What Does the Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus Mean? (*rs* p. 175 pars. 1-3)
No. 4: Is Christmas a Celebration Based on the Bible? (*rs* p. 176 pars. 1-4)

Mar. 25 Bible reading: Isaiah 48-52

Song No. 161

No. 1: The Power of Prayer (*w*00 3/1 pp. 3-4)
No. 2: Isaiah 49:1-13
No. 3: Who Were the Wise Men, or Magi, Who Were Led to Jesus by a Star? (*rs* p. 177 pars. 1-3)
No. 4: What Should We Consider When Examining Christmas Traditions? (*rs* p. 177 par. 4–p. 178 par. 2)

Apr. 1 Bible reading: Isaiah 53-59

Song No. 210

No. 1: Searching for Jehovah With a Prepared Heart (*w*00 3/1 pp. 29-31)
No. 2: Isaiah 54:1-17
No. 3: What Principles Should Guide Us in Connection With Celebrations? (*rs* p. 178 par. 3–p. 179 par. 2)
No. 4: What Should We Know About Easter and New Year's Celebrations? (*rs* p. 179 par. 3–p. 180 par. 2)

Apr. 8 Bible reading: Isaiah 60-66

Song No. 111

No. 1: Isaiah—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 123 pars. 34-9)
No. 2: Isaiah 61:1-11
No. 3: What Underlies Holidays in Memory of the "Spirits of the Dead"? (*rs* p. 180 par. 3–p. 181 par. 3)
No. 4: What Do We Know About Valentine's Day, Mother's Day, and Nationalistic Ceremonies? (*rs* p. 181 par. 5–p. 182 par. 5)

Apr. 15 Bible reading: Jeremiah 1-4

Song No. 70

No. 1: Introduction to Jeremiah (*si* p. 124 pars. 1-5)
No. 2: Jeremiah 2:4-19
No. 3: What Does the Bible Say About Images as Objects of Worship? (*rs* p. 183 pars. 1-4)
No. 4: May Images Be Used Simply as Aids in Worship of the True God? (*rs* p. 183 par. 5–p. 184 par. 4)

Apr. 22 Bible reading: Jeremiah 5-8

Song No. 205

No. 1: Why Mankind Needs a Helper (*w*00 3/15 pp. 3-4)
No. 2: Jeremiah 7:1-20
No. 3: Should We Venerate "Saints" as Intercessors With God? (*rs* p. 184 par. 5–p. 185 par. 2)
No. 4: How Does God View Images That Are Objects of Worship? (*rs* p. 185 par. 3–p. 186 par. 2)

Apr. 29 Written Review. Bible reading: Jeremiah 9-13

Song No. 46

May 6 Bible reading: Jeremiah 14-18

Song No. 224

No. 1: How Jesus Christ Can Help Us (*w*00 3/15 pp. 5-9)
No. 2: Jeremiah 17:1-18
No. 3: How Should We Feel About Any Images That We May Formerly Have Venerated? (*rs* p. 186 pars. 3-5)
No. 4: What Effect Could Use of Images in Worship Have on Our Own Future? (*rs* p. 187 pars. 1-4)

May 13 Bible reading: Jeremiah 19-23

Song No. 73

No. 1: Modesty—A Quality That Promotes Peace (*w*00 3/15 pp. 21-4)
No. 2: Jeremiah 19:1-15
No. 3: When People Cast Aside Bible Standards, Do They Really Gain Freedom? (*rs* p. 187 par. 5–p. 188 par. 2)
No. 4: What Is the Bible's Counsel on Materialistic Pursuits and Overindulgence in Alcohol? (*rs* p. 188 pars. 3-4)

May 20 Bible reading: Jeremiah 24-28

Song No. 140

No. 1: An Exemplary Man Who Accepted Correction (*w*00 3/15 pp. 25-8)
No. 2: Jeremiah 25:1-14
No. 3: Treasure Your Relationship With Jehovah, and Avoid Bad Associations (*rs* p. 189 par. 2)
No. 4: Who Urged Humans to Ignore God's Commands? (*rs* p. 189 par. 3–p. 190 par. 1)

May 27 Bible reading: Jeremiah 29-31

Song No. 42

No. 1: How Does God's Spirit Operate Today? (*w*00 4/1 pp. 8-11)
No. 2: Jeremiah 30:1-16
No. 3: What Attitudes Should We Avoid? (*rs* p. 190 par. 2–p. 191 par. 1)
No. 4: When Independence Leads One to Imitate the World, Under Whose Control Does One Come? (*rs* p. 191 pars. 2-3)

June 3 Bible reading: Jeremiah 32-35

Song No. 85

No. 1: Take Comfort in Jehovah's Strength (*w*00 4/15 pp. 4-7)
No. 2: Jeremiah 34:1-16
No. 3: Where Is God's Name Found in Bible Translations That Are Commonly Used Today? (*rs* p. 191 par. 4–p. 193 par. 7)
No. 4: Why Do Many Bible Translations Not Use the Personal Name of God? (*rs* p. 193 par. 8–p. 194 par. 4)

June 10 Bible reading: Jeremiah 36-40

Song No. 159

No. 1: Do You View Violent Ones as God Does? (*w*00 4/15 pp. 26-9)
No. 2: Jeremiah 37:1-17
No. 3: Which Form of the Divine Name Is Correct, Jehovah or Yahweh? (*rs* p. 195 par. 1–p. 197 par. 7)
No. 4: Is Jehovah in the "Old Testament" Jesus Christ in the "New Testament"? (*rs* p. 197 par. 8–p. 198 par. 3)

June 17 Bible reading: Jeremiah 41-45

Song No. 26

No. 1: "Safeguard Your Heart" (*w*00 5/15 pp. 20-4)
No. 2: Jeremiah 41:1-15
No. 3: How Can a Person Love Jehovah if He Is Also to Fear Him? (*rs* p. 198 par. 4–p. 199 par. 1)
No. 4: What Beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses Separate Them From Other Religions? (*rs* p. 199 par. 2–p. 200 par. 7)

June 24 Bible reading: Jeremiah 46-49

Song No. 15

No. 1: Perfect Life Is Not Just a Dream! (*w*00 6/15 pp. 5-7)
No. 2: Jeremiah 49:1-13
No. 3: Are Jehovah's Witnesses an American Religion? (*rs* p. 201 pars. 1-6)
No. 4: Are Jehovah's Witnesses a Sect? (*rs* p. 202 par. 1–p. 203 par. 3)

July 1 Bible reading: Jeremiah 50-52

Song No. 100

No. 1: Jeremiah—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 129 pars. 36-9)
No. 2: Jeremiah 50:1-16
No. 3: Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe That Their Religion Is the Only Right One? (*rs* p. 203 pars. 4-5)
No. 4: True Religion Adheres to the Bible (*rs* p. 204 par. 1)

July 8 Bible reading: Lamentations 1-2

Song No. 8

No. 1: Introduction to Lamentations (*si* pp. 130-1 pars. 1-7)
No. 2: Lamentations 1:1-14
No. 3: How Do Jehovah's Witnesses Arrive at Their Explanation of the Bible? (*rs* p. 204 par. 2–p. 205 par. 3)
No. 4: Why Have There Been Changes in the Teachings of Jehovah's Witnesses? (*rs* p. 205 par. 4)

July 15 Bible reading: Lamentations 3-5

Song No. 145

No. 1: Lamentations—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 132 pars. 13-15)
No. 2: Lamentations 3:1-30
No. 3: Why Do Jehovah's Witnesses Preach From House to House? (*rs* p. 206 pars. 1-4)
No. 4: Why Are Jehovah's Witnesses Persecuted? (*rs* p. 207 pars. 1-2)

July 22 Bible reading: Ezekiel 1-6

Song No. 94

No. 1: Introduction to Ezekiel (*si* pp. 132-3 pars. 1-6)
No. 2: Ezekiel 4:1-17
No. 3: * 'Why Don't You Get Involved in Making the World a Better Place to Live?' (*rs* p. 207 par. 3–p. 208 par. 2)
No. 4: * 'Christians Are Supposed to Be Witnesses for Jesus, Not for Jehovah' (*rs* p. 208 par. 3)

July 29 Bible reading: Ezekiel 7-12

Song No. 221

No. 1: Benefit From Good Examples (*w*00 7/1 pp. 19-21)
No. 2: Ezekiel 10:1-19
No. 3: Was Jesus Christ a Real Person? (rs p. 209 pars. 1-4)
No. 4: Was Jesus Christ Simply a Good Man? (*rs* p. 210 par. 1)

Aug. 5 Bible reading: Ezekiel 13-16

Song No. 106

No. 1: You Can Remain Chaste in an Immoral World (*w*00 7/15 pp. 28-31)
No. 2: Ezekiel 13:1-16
No. 3: Was Jesus Just Another Religious Leader? (*rs* p. 210 par. 2)
No. 4: Why Did the Jews in General Not Accept Jesus? (*rs* p. 211 pars. 1-2)

Aug. 12 Bible reading: Ezekiel 17-20

Song No. 214

No. 1: Why Respect Authority? (*w*00 8/1 pp. 4-7)
No. 2: Ezekiel 17:1-18
No. 3: Is Jesus Christ Actually God? (*rs* p. 212 pars. 1-2)
No. 4: Does John 1:1 Prove That Jesus Is God? (*rs* p. 212 pars. 4-6)

Aug. 19 Bible reading: Ezekiel 21-23

Song No. 86

No. 1: How Do You Handle Differences? (*w*00 8/15 pp. 23-5)
No. 2: Ezekiel 22:1-16
No. 3: Does Thomas' Exclamation at John 20:28 Prove That Jesus Is Truly God? (*rs* p. 213 pars. 1-3)
No. 4: Does Matthew 1:23 Indicate That Jesus When on Earth Was God? (*rs* p. 214 pars. 1-3)

Aug. 26 Written Review. Bible reading: Ezekiel 24-28

Song No. 18

Sept. 2 Bible reading: Ezekiel 29-32

Song No. 40

No. 1: Why Be Self-Sacrificing? (*w*00 9/15 pp. 21-4)
No. 2: Ezekiel 30:1-19
No. 3: What Is the Meaning of John 5:18? (*rs* p. 214 pars. 4-5)
No. 4: Does the Fact That Worship Is Given to Jesus Prove That He Is God? (*rs* p. 214 par. 6–p. 215 par. 2)

Sept. 9 Bible reading: Ezekiel 33-36

Song No. 49

No. 1: How You Can Draw Close to God (*w*00 10/15 pp. 4-7)

No. 2: Ezekiel 33:1-16

No. 3: Do the Miracles Performed by Jesus Prove That He Is God? (*rs* p. 215 par. 3–p. 216 par. 1)

No. 4: Is Believing in Jesus Christ All That Is Required for Salvation? (*rs* p. 216 par. 3)

Sept. 16 Bible reading: Ezekiel 37-40

Song No. 34

No. 1: How Do You Measure Success? (*w*00 11/1 pp. 18-21)

No. 2: Ezekiel 39:1-16

No. 3: Did Jesus Have a Heavenly Existence Before He Became a Human? (*rs* p. 216 par. 4–p. 217 par. 1)

No. 4: Does Jesus Have His Fleshly Body in Heaven? (*rs* p. 217 pars. 2-5)

Sept. 23 Bible reading: Ezekiel 41-45

Song No. 50

No. 1: Serve God With a Willing Spirit (*w*00 11/15 pp. 21-3)

No. 2: Ezekiel 42:1-20

No. 3: Is Jesus Christ the Same Person as Michael the Archangel? (*rs* p. 218 pars. 1-3)

No. 4: * 'You Don't Believe in Jesus' (*rs* p. 219 pars. 1-3)

Sept. 30 Bible reading: Ezekiel 46-48

Song No. 112

No. 1: Ezekiel—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 137 pars. 29-33)

No. 2: Ezekiel 46:1-15

No. 3: * 'Do You Accept Jesus as Your Personal Savior?' (*rs* p. 219 pars. 4-5)

No. 4: * 'I Have Accepted Jesus as My Personal Savior' (*rs* p. 220 par. 1)

Oct. 7 Bible reading: Daniel 1-4

Song No. 10

No. 1: Introduction to Daniel (*si* pp. 138-9 pars. 1-6)

No. 2: Daniel 1:1-17

No. 3: Are the Natural Jews Today God's Chosen People? (*rs* p. 220 par. 2–p. 221 par. 4)

No. 4: Will All the Jews Be Converted to Faith in Christ? (*rs* p. 222 pars. 1-2)

Oct. 14 Bible reading: Daniel 5-8

Song No. 191

No. 1: Must You Always Believe What "Wise" Men Say? (*w*00 12/1 pp. 29-31)

No. 2: Daniel 5:1-16

No. 3: Must Jews Put Faith in Jesus to Be Saved? (*rs* p. 222 par. 3–p. 223 par. 1)

No. 4: Are the Events Taking Place in Israel Today in Fulfillment of Bible Prophecy? (*rs* p. 223 par. 2–p. 224 par. 2)

Oct. 21 Bible reading: Daniel 9-12

Song No. 108

No. 1: Daniel—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 141-2 pars. 19-23)

No. 2: Daniel 10:1-21

No. 3: Do the Prophecies About Restoration of Israel Have Fulfillment Today? (*rs* p. 224 par. 3–p. 225 par. 3)

No. 4: Is God's Kingdom a Real Government? (*rs* p. 226 pars. 1-2)

Oct. 28 Bible reading: Hosea 1-14

Song No. 23

No. 1: Introduction to Hosea and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 143-5 pars. 1-8, 14-17)

No. 2: Hosea 4:1-19

No. 3: Who Are the Rulers in the Kingdom? (*rs* p. 226 pars. 3-5)

No. 4: What Effect Will God's Kingdom Have on Human Governments? (*rs* p. 227 pars. 1-2)

Nov. 4 Bible reading: Joel 1-3

Song No. 166

No. 1: Introduction to Joel and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 146-8 pars. 1-5, 12-14)

No. 2: Joel 1:1-20

No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Sanctify Jehovah's Name (*rs* p. 227 pars. 3-5)

No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Unify All Creation in Pure Worship (*rs* p. 228 pars. 1-2)

Nov. 11 Bible reading: Amos 1-9

Song No. 80

No. 1: Introduction to Amos and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 148-50 pars. 1-6, 13-17)

No. 2: Amos 1:1-15

No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Eliminate War and Corruption (*rs* p. 228 par. 3–p. 229 par. 2)

No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Provide Food for All and Do Away With Sickness (*rs* p. 229 pars. 3-5)

Nov. 18 Bible reading: Obadiah 1–Jonah 4

Song No. 96

No. 1: Introduction to Obadiah and to Jonah and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 151-3 pars. 1-5, 10-14; pp. 153-5 pars. 1-4, 9-12)

No. 2: Obadiah 1:1-16

No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Provide Homes, Employment, and Security for All (*rs* p. 229 par. 6–p. 230 par. 2)

No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Cause Righteousness and Justice to Prevail (*rs* p. 230 pars. 3-5)

Nov. 25 Bible reading: Micah 1-7

Song No. 138

No. 1: Introduction to Micah and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 155-8 pars. 1-8, 16-19)

No. 2: Micah 1:1-16

No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Resurrect the Dead (*rs* p. 230 par. 6–p. 231 par. 3)

No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Provide a World of Love and Harmony (*rs* p. 231 pars. 4-6)

Dec. 2 Bible reading: Nahum 1–Habakkuk 3

Song No. 137

No. 1: Introduction to Nahum and to Habakkuk and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 158-60 pars. 1-7, 11-12; pp. 161-3 pars. 1-5, 12-14)

No. 2: Nahum 3:1-19

No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Make the Earth a Paradise (*rs* p. 232 pars. 1-3)

No. 4: Did God's Kingdom Begin to Rule in the First Century? (*rs* p. 232 pars. 4-6)

Dec. 9 Bible reading: Zephaniah 1–Haggai 2

Song No. 146

No. 1: Introduction to Zephaniah and to Haggai and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 163-6 pars. 1-6, 10-12; pp. 166-8 pars. 1-7, 13-16)

No. 2: Zephaniah 2:1-15

No. 3: Must the Coming of God's Kingdom Await the Conversion of the World? (*rs* p. 233 pars. 1-2)

No. 4: * 'God's Kingdom Won't Come in My Lifetime' (*rs* p. 233 par. 4–p. 234 par. 1)

Dec. 16 Bible reading: Zechariah 1-8

Song No. 1

No. 1: Introduction to Zechariah (*si* pp. 168-9 pars. 1-7)

No. 2: Zechariah 6:1-15

No. 3: What Indicates That We Are Living in the Last Days? (*rs* p. 234 par. 2)

No. 4: How Are Wars and Food Shortages a Part of the "Sign"? (*rs* p. 234 par. 3–p. 235 par. 4)

Dec. 23 Bible reading: Zechariah 9-14

Song No. 176

No. 1: Zechariah—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 171-2 pars. 23-7)

No. 2: Zechariah 9:1-17

No. 3: How Has Luke 21:11 Been Undergoing Fulfillment Since 1914? (*rs* p. 236 pars. 1-3)

No. 4: What Does the Increase in Lawlessness Indicate? (rs p. 237 pars. 1-2)

Dec. 30 Written Review. Bible reading: Malachi 1-4

Song No. 118

* As time permits, the student should reply to the householder's assertions, objections, and so forth, so as to meet the needs in the territory.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **October:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. **November:** *What Does God Require of Us?* or *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* If people already have these, *Mankind's Search for God* or another older publication may be offered. **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* As an alternative offer, you may use *My Book of Bible Stories, The Bible—God's Word or Man's?,* or *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1987 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that have on hand *Mankind's Search for God* may also offer it.

■ The insert in this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* is the "Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 2002" and should be kept for reference throughout 2002.

■ If the meeting times for your congregation will change January 1, the congregation secretary should notify the branch office of the changes by submitting the Congregation Meeting Information and Handbill Request form (S-5). If needed, a new supply of handbills can be ordered on the same form. Handbills should be requested at least eight weeks before you wish to receive them.

■ Congregations should begin requesting *Examining the Scriptures Daily—2002* with their October literature request. The booklets will be available in Albanian, Amharic, Arabic, Armenian, Bulgarian, Cambodian, Cebuano, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, East Armenian, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Gujarati, Hebrew, Hindi, Hungarian, Iloko, Indonesian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Macedonian, Malayalam, Norwegian, Papiamento, Persian, Polish, Portuguese, Punjabi, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Serbian, Slovak, Solomon Islands Pidgin, Spanish, Swahili, Swedish, Tagalog, Thai, Tigrinya, Turkish, Twi, Ukrainian, Urdu, and Vietnamese. Until these booklets are available and shipments are made, they will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Examining the Scriptures* booklets are special-request items.

■ New Publications Available:

A Satisfying Life—How to Attain It —Arabic, Cebuano, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), English, French, Greek, Hiligaynon, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Russian, Spanish, Swahili, Tagalog, Thai, Vietnamese

Do You Have an Immortal Spirit? (Tract No. 25) —Arabic, Cambodian, English, French, Greek, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, Swahili

Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind II —English, French, Greek, Italian, Korean, Portuguese, Russian, Spanish

Would You Like to Know More About the Bible? (Tract No. 26) —English, Spanish

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

Respect Jehovah's Authority—On Audiocassette (Drama, single cassette) —English

■ New Compact Discs Available:

Respect Jehovah's Authority—On Compact Disc (Drama, single disc) —English

■ New Videocassettes Available:

Faithful Under Trials—Jehovah's Witnesses in the Soviet Union —English

The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived—On Videocassette, Volume 2 —American Sign Language

United by Divine Teaching —A View of Real Brotherly Unity

A circuit overseer attended a Bible study conducted with a woman who had not yet begun attending congregation meetings. He invited her to watch the video *United by Divine Teaching.* That week she attended a meeting and said that she was very happy to be there. Why did this video get such quick results? She was impressed by its portrayal of our precious brotherly unity in action amid a violent, hateful world.—John 13:35.

Watch this video to see and feel the peace and love that are enjoyed among Jehovah's Witnesses around the earth. Then meditate on these questions:

(1) Why was "Divine Teaching" a fitting theme for the 1993-94 conventions?—Mic. 4:2.

(2) What has Bible truth meant to some families? What has it meant to yours?

(3) Why is it important to be taught by Jehovah?—Ps. 143:10.

(4) What sort of challenges must be met to prepare for large international conventions?

(5) How have you seen Psalm 133:1 and Matthew 5:3 proved true at the Christian conventions you have attended?

(6) What public evidence is there of the powerful effects of divine teaching?—Rev. 7:9.

(7) What was the largest mass baptism of true Christians ever?

(8) What words of Micah, Peter, and Jesus are being fulfilled among Jehovah's Witnesses?

(9) What proves to you that a happy, united human family is not just a dream?

(10) To whom are you going to show this video, and why?

After seeing this video, one sister summed it up nicely: "The video will help me increasingly to keep in mind that so many Christian brothers and sisters throughout the world are at this very moment loyally serving Jehovah. . . . How precious is our brotherly unity!"—Eph. 4:3.

How Well Do You Eat Spiritually?

[1] It has been said that 'we are what we eat.' Indeed, our physical strength and health are affected by our eating habits. Since Jesus said: "Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth," our spiritual eating habits likewise affect us for better or for worse. (Matt. 4:4) So, then, how well do you eat spiritually? Are you a picky eater? Do you eat on the run? Or do you delight in taking the time to enjoy regular, balanced, and nourishing spiritual meals?

[2] **Analyze Your Diet:** Jehovah provides "food at the proper time" and "a banquet of well-oiled dishes," through "the faithful and discreet slave." (Matt. 24:45; Isa. 25:6) To benefit fully from these loving provisions, we must put forth the effort to eat well spiritually.

[3] You might ask yourself: 'Do I read the day's text and comments each day? Do I daily read and meditate on the Bible? Do I prepare for congregation meetings by studying the material in advance? Have I read through our latest publications, including both volumes of *Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind?'*

[4] Jesus promised: "Happy are those conscious of their spiritual need . . . Happy are those hungering and thirsting for righteousness, since they will be filled." (Matt. 5:3, 6) So eat well spiritually by filling your mind and heart with the knowledge of God.

What Is the Objective?

[1] Why do we conduct home Bible studies? Just to impart knowledge, to improve people's lives, or to brighten their outlook for the future? No. Our ultimate objective is to make disciples of Jesus Christ! (Matt. 28:19; Acts 14:21) That is why the ones with whom we study need to associate with the congregation. Their spiritual progress is directly linked to their appreciation for the Christian organization.

[2] **How to Achieve It:** Right from the start, continually urge the student to attend congregation meetings. (Heb. 10: 24, 25) Explain how these will strengthen his faith, aid him in doing God's will, and provide wholesome association with others who also wish to praise Jehovah. (Ps. 27:13; 32:8; 35:18) Your personal expressions of love and appreciation for the congregation and the meetings will stimulate his desire to attend.

[3] New ones need to understand that Jehovah's organization is an international brotherhood. Show them the videos *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name* and *Our Whole Association of Brothers*. Help them to appreciate that Jehovah is using millions of dedicated individuals worldwide to accomplish his will. Let these new ones know that they are invited to serve God too.—Isa. 2:2, 3.

[4] It is a cause for immense joy to see a Bible student become a true disciple of Jesus. That is our objective!—3 John 4.

What to Say About the Magazines

◆

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM **Oct. 15**

"What would it take to create a better, happier world? [Allow for response.] Man has tried one type of government after another to improve things. But notice God's view of this. [Read Jeremiah 10:23.] This article reveals 'The Key to a Happy World,' showing how this will soon come about."

Awake!® Oct. 22

"Would you agree that people today seem to live under more pressure than ever before? [Allow for response.] The Bible foretold this. [Read 2 Timothy 3:1.] Many people find life so hard that they give up. This magazine gives real encouragement. It shows how to fight despair and make life worth living."

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM **Nov. 1**

After mentioning a disturbing news item, ask: "Why do people do such wicked things? We all should know right from wrong, but people still do bad things. Why? [After a response, read Revelation 12:9.] This magazine explains how to protect ourselves by safeguarding our conscience."

Awake!® Nov. 8

"Likely you agree that we live in violent times. [After a response, read 2 Timothy 3:3.] Often 'fierce' acts occur even in the family circle. This article, 'Help for Battered Women,' presents a message of hope. You may know someone with whom you can share it."

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

November 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 11/01 Vol. 44, No. 11

Rely on Jehovah for Strength

[1] For many reasons, we need to rely on Jehovah. Preaching the good news "in all the inhabited earth" is a daunting assignment. (Matt. 24:14) Constantly, we battle with our imperfect flesh. (Rom. 7:21-23) Moreover, "we have a wrestling . . . against the [superhuman] world rulers of this darkness." (Eph. 6:11, 12) Clearly, we need help. How can we gain strength from Jehovah?

[2] **By Prayer:** Jehovah freely gives his powerful holy spirit to his servants who ask for it. (Luke 11:13) Do you lack confidence in your ability to witness from house to house, on the street, or over the telephone? Are you timid about witnessing informally? Has public apathy in the territory lessened your zeal? What if you are pressured to compromise your faith or integrity? Rely on Jehovah. Pray for strength.—Phil. 4:13.

[3] **By Personal Study:** Just as we gain strength by eating physical food, so we are fortified spiritually by feeding regularly on God's Word and on the publications of "the faithful and discreet slave." (Matt. 4:4; 24:45) When asked what gave him strength to endure years of solitary confinement in China without a Bible, Stanley Jones said: "We can stand firm in faith. Of course, we have to study first. We have no inner strength if we don't study."

[4] **By Meeting Attendance:** At a Christian meeting in the first century, Judas and Silas "encouraged the brothers with many a discourse and strengthened them." (Acts 15:32) Likewise today, what we hear at the meetings deepens our appreciation for Jehovah, builds up our faith, and stimulates us for the ministry. The meetings bring us into regular contact with "fellow workers for the kingdom of God," who are our "strengthening aid."—Col. 4:11.

[5] We need help in these "critical times hard to deal with." (2 Tim. 3:1) Concerning those who draw strength from Jehovah, we are assured: "They will mount up with wings like eagles. They will run and not grow weary; they will walk and not tire out."—Isa. 40:31.

"Where Can I Find the Time?"

[1] That is the lament of many of us, for our lives are filled with activities. It has been said that time is both the most valuable and the most transient of our assets. So where can we find the time for things that are truly important, such as reading and studying God's Word?—Phil. 1:10.

[2] The key is, not looking for more time, but deciding what we want to do in the time that we have. We all have 168 hours a week, some 100 of which may be spent in sleeping and in working. So how can we use the remaining hours to best advantage? Ephesians 5:15-17 recommends that we walk "not as unwise but as wise persons, buying out the opportune time . . . , perceiving what the will of Jehovah is." This indicates a need to make full use of every opportunity to do the things that Jehovah says are essential.

[3] Jesus compared our days with those of Noah. (Luke 17:26, 27) The people back then were busy with the everyday affairs of life. However, Noah made the time to build an immense ark and to preach. (Heb. 11:7; 2 Pet. 2:5) How? By putting God's will first and obeying him by doing things "just so."—Gen. 6:22.

[4] **What Should Come First?** Jesus said: "Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth." (Matt. 4:4) Every week, we receive a "measure of [spiritual] food supplies at the proper time." (Luke 12:42) This requires a regular, personal reading and study schedule to assimilate all of it if we are to be truly benefited. Out of gratitude for spiritual food, we do not view it like fast food, to be consumed quickly as one might eat physical food on the run. Instead, proper appreciation moves us to take the time to study and savor spiritual things.

[5] Taking in spiritual food can lead to everlasting life. (John 17:3) It deserves a primary place in our daily schedule. Can we find the time to make room for daily Bible reading and preparation for Christian meetings? Yes, we can. Then, we will receive the "large reward" that comes from knowing and doing God's will.—Ps. 19:7-11.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting November 12

Song 170

8 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Outline special field service arrangements for November 22.

15 min: "Rely on Jehovah for Strength."* Include brief comments on the October 1, 1999, *Watchtower,* pages 18-19, paragraphs 6-8.

22 min: "We Have a New Tool for Starting Studies!" Audience discussion to be handled by the service overseer. Have attendants distribute to everyone in attendance one copy of the new tract *Would You Like to Know More About the Bible?* if available. Include demonstrations of two well-prepared presentations, using the suggestions in the box "What to Say About the Magazines." One publisher presents the November 15 *Watchtower,* and another presents the November 22 *Awake!* In each case, the publisher concludes by handing the *Know the Bible* tract to the householder—to one who does not accept the magazines and to one who does. Encourage everyone to give the new tract to all whom they meet in the ministry.

Song 191 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 19

Song 172

8 min: Local announcements. Accounts report.

15 min: Local needs.

22 min: "Develop Your Perceptive Powers."* An elder conducts a lively review of the special assembly day program that was held during the past service year.

Song 195 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 26

Song 177

15 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for November. Using the suggestions in "What to Say About the Magazines," demonstrate two well-prepared magazine presentations—one using the December 1 *Watchtower* and the other using the December 8 *Awake!* Then explain how to find a presentation to use when offering the *Greatest Man* book or one of the alternative publications during December. Look in the *Watch Tower Publications Index* under "Presentations" and the centered subheading "List by Publication." Share one or two examples. Remind everyone to make liberal use of the tract *Would You Like to Know More About the Bible?*

15 min: "Where Can I Find the Time?" Talk and audience discussion. Include main points from the October 1, 2000, *Watchtower,* pages 20-1, paragraphs 9-10, under the subheading "How Some Make Room for Studying." Invite audience to relate practical ways that they have conserved time for more important things by eliminating unnecessary pursuits. Emphasize the need to apportion one's time for personal and family study, congregation meetings, the field ministry, and daily Bible reading.

15 min: Young Ones Are Praising Jehovah. Audience discussion. Most congregations have many youngsters who share in the preaching work. It is appropriate for them to do so, even if it means witnessing mostly to adults. (Ps. 148:12, 13; Matt. 21:15, 16) When parents and other publishers take an interest, providing training and encouragement, young ones experience much joy in the field service. Invite audience to suggest ways to include young ones in door-to-door and return visit work. Ask parents to relate what they have done to help their children learn how to offer magazines, to use the Bible in their presentations, and to speak with confidence at the doors. Stress the benefits of giving children commendation. Interview one or two young publishers, and let them tell what they are enjoying about the preaching work and why.

Song 198 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 3

Song 179

8 min: Local announcements.

17 min: Features of the *Reasoning* Book. Audience discussion. Consider the following examples of how various features in the book are very useful in explaining Bible teachings: Definitions, such as for "Kingdom" (pages 225-6) or "spirit" (page 380); comparative renderings from a variety of translations, showing where and how God's name is used in the Bible (pages 191-3) or the truth about hell (pages 169-70); lists, detailing beliefs that set us apart from other religions (pages 199-201) or showing how a person can know which religion is right (pages 328-30); historical background, revealing the origin of Christmas (pages 176-8) or the neutrality of early Christians (pages 273-5); scientific evidence, supporting creation (pages 85-6) or showing the harmfulness of marijuana and tobacco use (pages 108-11). Encourage publishers to use this fine teaching aid whenever opportunities arise in the field ministry.

20 min: "Blessings From Showing Appreciation for Jehovah's Love —Part 1."* When discussing paragraphs 3-6, invite the congregation to relate encouraging experiences they have had in house-to-house work, street witnessing, and return visit and Bible study activity.

Song 200 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**85**	**117.3**	**99.1**	**56.6**	**5.4**
Pios.	**86,514**	**55.9**	**38.0**	**18.1**	**1.6**
Aux. Pios.	**21,021**	**49.4**	**37.2**	**12.3**	**0.9**
Pubs.	**872,017**	**9.1**	**8.3**	**3.4**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**979,637**		Baptized: **1,814**		

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* 1000 Red Mills Road, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

We Have a New Tool for Starting Studies!

[1] The American woman was a devout Roman Catholic. She faithfully defended the church's teachings. She even made a pilgrimage to the Vatican. And yet, when one of Jehovah's Witnesses called at her door, she accepted the offer of a home Bible study. Why? Because she wanted to learn what the Bible says and her church did not offer a home Bible study. What does this experience teach us? That we never know who is likely to accept a free Bible study.—Eccl. 11:6.

[2] Have you ever hesitated to tell people that we are willing to study the Bible with anyone who is interested? Does everyone in your community know that we offer this free service? How can we make sure that they do? By making use of a new tool! It is an attractive, six-page tract entitled *Would You Like to Know More About the Bible?* Let's get acquainted with this tract, subheading by subheading.

[3] **"Why Read the Bible?"** The reasons that the tract gives are very appealing. It explains that the Bible contains "loving instruction from God," showing how to approach him in prayer for help and how to receive his gift of everlasting life. (1 Thess. 2:13) The tract refers to various Bible "truths that give enlightenment," such as what happens after we die and why there is so much trouble on earth. It describes "godly principles in the Bible" that when applied bring physical benefits and promote happiness, hope, and other desirable qualities. The tract refers to one more reason for reading the Bible—the prophecies about the future that show what is just ahead of us.—Rev. 21:3, 4.

[4] **"Help in Understanding the Bible":** The tract states: "All of us need help in understanding God's Word." Then it describes our method of studying the Bible: "Usually it is best to study the Bible progressively, beginning with basic teachings." While making it plain that "the Bible is the authority," the tract specifically mentions the *Require* brochure as something that will help the student "to understand Scriptural references on a variety of subjects." The next subheading raises a compelling question.

[5] **"Are You Willing to Spend Time Each Week to Understand the Bible?"** The tract explains that the Bible study can be arranged at a time and place convenient for the student, either in the privacy of his or her own home or even over the telephone. Who can share in the discussion? The tract answers: "Your entire family. Any friends that you choose to invite may also share. Or if you prefer, the discussion can be held with just you." For how long must one study? It explains: "Many set aside an hour each week to study the Bible. If you are able to spend more time or are limited to less time each week, the Witnesses will make themselves available to help you." There is the key! We are willing to adjust to the circumstances of each student.

[6] **"An Invitation to Learn":** A coupon is provided on which the recipient of the tract can request the *Require* brochure or a visit to explain our free home Bible study program. The cover of the *Require* brochure is shown in full color. Can you not see why this tract will encourage more honesthearted ones to accept our help? Now, how can we make the best use of this new tool?

[7] **To Whom Can You Offer the Tract?** The tract can be handed to people in person or left at not-at-homes. It can be distributed from house to house, on the street, and in business territory. Offer it to people whether they accept our literature or refuse it. Insert it into the magazines or other publications that are placed. Enclose it when you are writing letters. Offer to mail it to those whom you contact by telephone. Always have copies with you to distribute when shopping, when using

public transportation, and when witnessing informally. Give it to anyone who calls at your door. Offer it to your relatives, neighbors, workmates, schoolmates, and other acquaintances. Endeavor to get this tract into the hands of everyone you meet! Then what?

8 **If the Response Is Immediate:** Some individuals will respond immediately by saying that they would like to have a Bible study. Therefore, whenever engaged in field service activity, be sure you always have two copies of the *Require* brochure—one for the student and one for yourself. If the person is willing, start the study right then and there. Open to the inside cover, and read "How to Use This Brochure." Then go right to lesson 1, and demonstrate the study. What could be easier?

9 **If Your Listener Needs Time to Think About It:** Before too much time elapses, endeavor to contact him again. When you do, be sure to have the *Require* brochure with you. Show him the table of contents on the inside cover. Let him pick the subject that looks the most interesting to him. Turn to it, and begin discussing the lesson he chose.

10 **Following Up Magazine Placements:** If you left the tract along with a set of magazines, you might return with this approach: "The last time I called, I was pleased to leave with you a copy of the *Watchtower* magazine. Perhaps you noticed that the full title of the journal is *The Watchtower Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom.* Today I would like to explain what this Kingdom is and what it will mean for you and your family." Then open the *Require* brochure to lesson 6. Beginning with the first paragraph, read and discuss as much as the householder has time for. Then make arrangements to return another day and finish the lesson.

11 **Do Not Run Out of Tracts:** The service overseer and the brothers who handle literature supplies will want to keep an ample supply of the *Know the Bible* tract on hand at all times in the congregation. Keep some in your pocket or purse, in your car, at your workplace, at school, near the entrance to your home—wherever they will be handy. Of course, carry some in your witnessing case for those times when you meet someone with whom you can converse about the Bible.

12 **May Jehovah Bless Our Efforts:** A desirable goal for all Christians is to teach the truth to someone else. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Are you currently conducting a home Bible study? If you are, can you find time for another one in your weekly schedule? If you are not now conducting a study, surely you wish you were. Pray for Jehovah to bless your efforts to find someone with whom you can study. Then work in harmony with those prayers. —1 John 5:14, 15.

13 We have a new tool for starting studies! Get familiar with it. Distribute it freely. Do all you can "to work at good, to be rich in fine works, to be liberal, ready to share" what you have learned about the Word of God.—1 Tim. 6:18.

OPPORTUNITIES TO DISTRIBUTE THE TRACT

- Day-to-day conversations
- When someone accepts our literature
- When no one is at home
- When we make return visits
- When we meet someone in street witnessing
- When we witness in business territory
- When doing informal witnessing
- When writing letters
- When riding public transportation
- When someone calls at our door
- When speaking with relatives, neighbors, workmates, schoolmates, and other acquaintances

Develop Your Perceptive Powers

¹ The distressing last days, where we now find ourselves, have brought increased pressures and serious tests of many kinds upon God's people everywhere. (2 Tim. 3:1-5) All of us need encouragement to stand firm in the faith. (1 Cor. 16:13) We can do so with Jehovah's help as we continue to feed regularly on his Word, rely on his spirit, and stick close to his organization.—Ps. 37:28; Rom. 8: 38, 39; Rev. 2:10.

² With good reason, the theme "Become Full-Grown in Powers of Understanding" was developed in last year's special assembly day program. It was based on 1 Corinthians 14:20, where we read the apostle Paul's words: "Brothers, do not become young children in powers of understanding, but be babes as to badness; yet become full-grown in powers of understanding." What did you think of the program?

³ "How encouraging!" "This was just what we needed!" Those were only a couple of the responses. Even a non-Witness who came to the special assembly day to see his 12-year-old daughter get baptized said that he was very impressed with the program and that he could see how it would be beneficial to his family. Is that the way you feel? Let us recall some of the highlights of the program.

⁴ **Accurate Knowledge Is Necessary to Develop Perceptive Powers:** In the opening talk, "Develop Your Powers of Understanding Now," what did the speaker emphasize is needed to meet today's challenges? More than mental ability. We must develop and deepen our powers of Bible understanding, lest we be conquered by all the badness to which we are exposed. This understanding calls for divine direction. Like the psalmist, we must prayerfully ask Jehovah to make us understand his laws and reminders so that we may serve him wholeheartedly.—Ps. 119: 1, 2, 34.

⁵ In the next part, the circuit overseer showed that Jehovah, through his Word and organization, provides us with "Aids to Becoming Full-Grown in Bible Understanding." Understanding was defined as "the ability to see into a matter and discern its composition by grasping the connections between its parts and the whole, thus getting the sense of it." Who can aid us in developing this ability? Jehovah has provided gifts in men to help us make spiritual progress. (Eph. 4:11, 12) His earthly organization urges us to read God's Word every day and to attend all congregation meetings regularly. (Ps. 1:2) We are taught how to use the Bible and our Christian publications in personal and family study as well as in preparing for meetings and field service. Have you been taking advantage of all these provisions? Are you maintaining a regular, personal Bible-reading program? This is essential if we are to be protected from falling prey to worldly trends, fads, philosophies, and deceptive influences.—Col. 2:6-8.

⁶ **Our Perceptive Powers Must Be Trained:** In his first talk, entitled "Safeguard Spirituality by Training Your Perceptive Powers," the visiting speaker explained that those in the world cannot distinguish right from wrong. (Isa. 5:20, 21) This is due to their refusal to acknowledge and observe God's righteous standards. In contrast, we who have received spiritual training in Jehovah's organization recognize God's standards, which serve to guide our activities and conduct. Thus, we are in a position to prove to ourselves what is good and acceptable in Jehovah's eyes and what is in accord with his perfect will.—Rom. 12:2.

⁷ To avoid the world's confused thinking and consequent bad fruitage, we must continually train our perceptive powers. How is this accomplished? As recorded at Hebrews 5:12-14, the apostle Paul emphasized the need to feed on more than just the "milk" of the word. We need solid spiritual food, such as we are receiving in the study of Isaiah's prophecy at the Congregation Book Study. Then we must readily apply in our lives what we learn. When we do so, we are convinced of the rightness of Jehovah's principles and standards. This trains our perceptive powers to distinguish clearly both right and wrong.

8 Sad to say, some have faltered spiritually. Why? They have not focused their attention on what is good and upright in Jehovah's eyes. As a result, they have fallen victim to radio and television talk shows with Scripturally objectionable content, to debasing music, or to bad influences in computer chat rooms. By acting wisely, we will avoid being influenced by immoral, stupid, or wicked men.—Prov. 13:20; Gal. 5:7; 1 Tim. 6:20, 21.

9 **Youths Must "Be Babes as to Badness":** The program had two parts that specifically encouraged young ones to develop their perceptive powers. The speakers showed that being "babes as to badness" means remaining inexperienced, that is, innocent as babes, with regard to things that are unclean in Jehovah's sight. (1 Cor. 14:20) All of us were encouraged to keep strict watch on how we use our time so as to resist being exposed to all sorts of badness and avoid being infected by it. (Eph. 5:15-17) We were encouraged to calculate how much time we spend reading material that does not directly contribute to our growth in understanding spiritual things. Did you do that? What did the results reveal? In addition to reading the Bible daily, be determined to keep up with the reading material that the organization provides. Doing this will help all of us, including young ones, to "acquire understanding."—Prov. 4:7-9.

10 **"Benefit From Applying Bible Principles With Understanding":** That was the theme of the concluding talk of the special assembly day program. The guest speaker explained that Jehovah is the Source of lifegiving understanding, which is infinitely superior to that of all mankind. Just imagine having the opportunity to tap into Jehovah's understanding! He generously grants it to those who sincerely seek it and ask for it in faith. (Prov. 2:3-5, 9; 28:5) Are you taking full advantage of his offer?

11 We were encouraged to learn to identify principles as we read the Bible. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) Carefully study them to have an accurate understanding of what Jehovah is saying. Take time to meditate on these principles and fix them in your mind and heart. This will train your perceptive powers so that you can be successful when making life's decisions. (Josh. 1:8) Let us take a few situations that many face and see how applying Bible principles can help us to succeed.

12 *'Should I adopt a certain style of dress and grooming?'* The world's faddish trends in clothing and grooming often reflect a spirit of rebellion. Such a spirit influences people to dress shoddily and unattractively or to flaunt sexuality. What relevant Bible principles will help us to counteract such tendencies? Having trained our perceptive powers, we will take into consideration the principle found at 1 Timothy 2:9, 10, to dress "with modesty and soundness of mind . . . , in the way that befits [people] professing to reverence God." Other principles that apply include those mentioned at 2 Corinthians 6:3 and Colossians 3:18, 20.

13 *'What can I do to keep my family bonds strong?'* Good communication among family members is vital. James 1:19 tells us: "Every man must be swift about hearing, slow about speaking, slow about wrath." Family members need to listen as well as to talk to one another because family communication is a two-way street. Even when what we say is true, if it is said in a cruel, proud, or insensitive manner, it is likely to do more harm than good. So whether we are a husband or a wife, a parent or a child, we should let our speech "be always with graciousness, seasoned with salt."—Col. 4:6.

14 *'Am I being affected by materialism?'* Materialism is a worldly pressure that complicates one's life. It does not unlock the door to happiness. (Eccl. 5:10; Luke 12:15; 1 Tim. 6:9, 10) To help us avoid the snare of materialism, Jesus taught us this important principle: Keep a simple eye. Living a balanced, less complicated life involves focusing our eyes on Kingdom interests, making everything else secondary.—Matt. 6:22, 23, 33.

15 **What Our Objective Should Be:** We have in God's Word a reliable source of righteous principles to guide us in making decisions. We need to learn these principles, to meditate on them, and to understand how to apply them in our lives. By thus 'training our perceptive powers to distinguish right and wrong,' we will benefit ourselves and honor Jehovah.—Heb. 5:14.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **November:** *What Does God Require of Us?* or *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* If people already have these, *Mankind's Search for God* or another older publication may be offered. **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* As an alternative offer, you may use *My Book of Bible Stories, The Bible—God's Word or Man's?,* or *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1987 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that have on hand *Mankind's Search for God* may also offer it. **February:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?, Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!,* or any older 192-page book that the congregation has in stock.
- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on December 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. When this has been done, make an announcement to the congregation after the next accounts report is read.
- Congregations should begin requesting the *2002 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their November literature request. The *Yearbook* will be available in Albanian, Arabic, Cebuano, Chinese, Croatian, Czech, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Iloko, Indonesian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Serbian, Slovak, Spanish, Swedish, and Tagalog. Until the *Yearbook* is available and shipments are made, it will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Yearbooks* are special-request items.
- Congregation publishers must not put handbills, tracts, magazines, or any other literature in householders' mailboxes without proper postage. The same postal regulation that prohibits this also applies to mail slots in doors.
- Those associated with a congregation should submit all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!,* including their personal subscriptions, through the congregation.
- The branch office does not fill individual publisher's requests for literature. The presiding overseer should arrange for an announcement to be made *each month* before the congregation monthly request for literature is sent to the branch so that all interested in obtaining personal literature items may advise the brother handling literature. Please keep in mind which publications are special-request items.
- *Awake!* is now published in Kirghiz as a quarterly edition.
- *Awake!* in Japanese is now available on audiocassette.
- *The Watchtower* is now available as a large-print edition in Chinese Simplified (Pinyin) and Swahili.
- New Publications Available:

A Book for All People —Efik
Apply Yourself to Reading and Writing —Croatian, Haitian Creole
Awake! (2000 bound volume) —Dutch
Bible Topics for Discussion —East Armenian, Estonian
Comfort for the Depressed (Tract No. 20) —Tongan
Does Fate Rule Our Lives?—Or Does God Hold Us Responsible? (for Muslims) (Tract No. 71) —Spanish
Enjoy Family Life (Tract No. 21) —Tongan
Hellfire—Is It Part of Divine Justice? (for Muslims) (Tract No. 74) —Spanish
How Can Blood Save Your Life? —Vietnamese
How to Improve Your Speaking and Teaching Ability —Albanian
How to Start and Continue Bible Discussions —Ukrainian
Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I —Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), Persian
Isaiah's Prophecy—Light for All Mankind I—Large Print —Italian, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish
Jesus Christ—Who Is He? (Tract No. 24) —East Armenian, Japanese
Life in a Peaceful New World (Tract No. 15) —Tongan
"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Lahu
New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures —Igbo
Pay Attention to Daniel's Prophecy! —Tamil
The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived —Myanmar
The Greatest Name (for Muslims) (Tract No. 72) —Spanish
The Watchtower (2000 bound volume) —Dutch
Watch Tower Publications Index 1998 —Spanish
Watch Tower Publications Index 1998-1999 —Arabic
What Does God Require of Us? —Dinka, Georgian, Mahorian (Arabic script)
What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe? (Tract No. 14) —Lingala, Tongan
What Happens to Us When We Die? —Igbo
What Hope for Dead Loved Ones? (Tract No. 16) —Tongan
Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses? (for Muslims) (Tract No. 73) —Spanish
Would You Like to Know More About the Bible? (Tract No. 26) —Cambodian, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), Greek, Italian, Korean, Papiamento, Portuguese, Swahili, Twi, Vietnamese, Yoruba
You Can Be God's Friend! —Baoule, Laotian, Tamil, Turkish, Wolof

- New Audiocassettes Available:

The First of Samuel (single cassette) —Dutch
The Second of Samuel (set of two cassettes) —Dutch

- New Videocassettes Available:

Noah—He Walked With God —Portuguese
The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived—On Videocassette, Volume 3 —American Sign Language

Blessings From Showing Appreciation for Jehovah's Love —Part 1

[1] The apostle John wrote: "As for us, we love, because [Jehovah] first loved us." (1 John 4:19) When we think of all that Jehovah has provided for us, we are motivated to show our deep appreciation in return. Jesus set the example in doing this by obediently witnessing about God's name and Kingdom. (John 14:31) We do well to consider some ways that we may show our appreciation for Jehovah's love and the blessings that result.

[2] **Going From House to House:** Jesus taught his disciples how to perform the Kingdom-preaching work. His directions clearly indicate that they went from house to house, spreading the good news. (Luke 9:1-6; 10:1-7) It takes love for God and neighbor to keep going from door to door when we meet up with apathy and opposition. In the process, however, we personally benefit because our faith becomes firmer, our conviction stronger, and our hope brighter.

[3] Working under angelic direction, we have found many who are hungering and thirsting for the truth. (Rev. 14:6) Householders have said that they had been praying for help when a Witness came to their door. Two Witnesses and a small child were going from house to house on a Caribbean island. When the adults decided that they would stop for the day, the child went ahead by himself to the next door and knocked. A young lady opened the door. When the adults saw this, they went over and talked to her. She invited them in and explained that she had just been praying for God to send the Witnesses to teach her the Bible!

[4] **Witnessing on the Streets:** Since it is very difficult in some areas to find people at home, street witnessing is an effective way to give people a witness. Furthermore, many people live in gated communities or high-security buildings where we cannot go from door to door. However, our appreciation for Jehovah's love prompts us to take advantage of every possible means to contact people with the Kingdom message, including street witnessing.—Prov. 1:20, 21.

[5] **Making Return Visits:** Since we are looking for those who are "conscious of their spiritual need," we want to do what we can to satisfy that need. (Matt. 5:3) This requires that we return to water the seeds of truth that we planted. (1 Cor. 3:6-8) A sister in Australia placed a tract with a woman who did not seem to show much interest. Nevertheless, the sister persisted in trying to find her home again. When she finally contacted her, our sister found that after the initial visit, the woman had purchased an expensive Bible. The sister began a study with her!

[6] **Conducting Bible Studies:** This can be the most enjoyable and rewarding feature of our ministry. What a blessing it is to help people learn about Jehovah, to see them make changes in their lives to please him, and then to witness their Christian baptism in symbol of their dedication to God!—1 Thess. 2:20; 3 John 4.

[7] In the next issue, we will consider more ways in which we are blessed for showing appreciation for Jehovah's love.

What to Say About the Magazines

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM Nov. 15

"We have heard the expression 'Jesus died for us.' [Quote John 3:16.] Have you ever wondered how the death of one man can save all of us? [Allow for response.] The Bible gives a simple answer. This article, 'Jesus Saves—How?,' clearly explains it."

Awake!® Nov. 22

"Are humans doing all they can to protect the environment? [Allow for response.] Many wonder if the delicate balance of life on earth will last indefinitely. Thankfully, God is keenly interested. [Read Nehemiah 9:6.] *Awake!* discusses what the future holds for life on earth."

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM Dec. 1

"This time of year, many people are very involved in gift-giving and other kind deeds. That brings to mind the Golden Rule. [Read Matthew 7:12.] Do you think it is possible to live by that rule all year round? [Allow for response.] This magazine provides much food for thought on 'The Golden Rule—Is It Still Practical?'"

Awake!® Dec. 8

"The Bible promises that one day no one will be able to say, 'I am sick.' [Read Isaiah 33:24.] In line with that promise, this issue of *Awake!* focuses on an illness that afflicts millions of people, young and old. It is entitled 'Hope for Arthritis Sufferers.' I'm sure you'll find these articles to be informative."

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

December 2001 For United States of America *km*-E Us 12/01 Vol. 44, No. 12

Handle God's Word Aright

¹ When witnessing to an official, "Philip opened his mouth and, starting with [a certain] Scripture, he declared to him the good news about Jesus." (Acts 8:35) Philip was "handling the word of the truth aright." (2 Tim. 2:15) Today, however, traveling overseers have observed that many publishers rarely use the Bible when witnessing. Do you use the Bible in your ministry?

² God's Word is the source of everything we believe and teach. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) It is what draws people to Jehovah and educates them for life. That is why it is important that we use the Bible in our ministry rather than merely converse about topics that interest us. (Heb. 4:12) Because most people know little about the Bible, we need to read from it to show them the practical guidance that it offers and the future that it holds out for mankind.

³ **Read Directly From the Bible:** You might try going to the door without a book bag. You could put the featured literature that you wish to offer in a slim portfolio and carry the Bible in your hand or pocket. Then, when you engage someone in conversation, you can bring out the Bible without causing the person to feel that you are trying to preach a sermon. Position yourself in such a way that your listener can follow along in your Bible. Perhaps ask him to read a verse aloud. A deeper impression is made when he can see what the Bible says rather than just hear it from you. Of course, to help him understand the point of the text, stress the thought-conveying words.

⁴ **A One-Scripture Presentation:** After introducing yourself, you might say: "People look to various sources for direction in their lives. What do you feel is the best source of practical guidance? [Allow for response.] What do you think about this statement? [Read Proverbs 2:6, 7, and allow for response.] Human wisdom has proved woefully deficient, leading many people to despair. God's wisdom, though, has always proved reliable and beneficial." Then show the publication you are presenting, and highlight from it one example of God's practical wisdom.

⁵ Jesus used the Scriptures to aid honesthearted ones. (Luke 24:32) Paul proved Scripturally the things he taught. (Acts 17:2, 3) Our confidence and joy in the ministry will increase as we become ever more skillful in handling God's Word aright.

The Theocratic Ministry School for 2002

¹ The ability to speak is taken for granted by most people. However, speech is a gift from Jehovah. It allows us to communicate with others and to express our thoughts and feelings. Foremost, with it we can praise our God.—Ps. 22:22; 1 Cor. 1:4-7.

² Men, women, and children are trained in the Theocratic Ministry School to declare Jehovah's name. (Ps. 148:12, 13) The school program for 2002 covers a wide range of Bible subjects that we can personally benefit from and use in the ministry. By preparing for the school and participating in it, we can increase our knowledge and our skills as teachers of God's Word.—Ps. 45:1.

³ **Read the Bible Daily:** If we usually have a Bible close at hand, we can take advantage of any free time that we have to read it. Most of us have a few spare minutes during the day that we could use in this way. How beneficial it is to read at least one page every day, which is all that it takes to keep up with the Bible-reading program outlined in the school schedule! —Ps. 1:1-3.

⁴ The ability to read the Bible well can help us to reach the heart of our listeners and motivate them to praise Jehovah. The brothers who handle Assignment No. 2 in the school should practice, practice, practice reading the assignment aloud. The school overseer will offer commendation and suggestions to improve the reading.

⁵ **Use the *Reasoning* Book:** Assignments No. 3 and No. 4 are based on the *Reasoning* book. Most of us could probably be more conscious of using this practical aid in the field ministry. The sisters should choose settings that are practical for the territory. The school overseer should pay particular attention to how they teach and make use of the Scriptures.

⁶ May the Theocratic Ministry School help all of us to continue using our God-given gift of speech to declare the good news and to praise our great God, Jehovah!—Ps. 34:1; Eph. 6:19.

SERVICE MEETING SCHEDULE

Week Starting December 10

Song 205

13 min: Local announcements. Selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Encourage everyone to view the video *To the Ends of the Earth* in preparation for the discussion at the Service Meeting the week of December 24. Using suggestions on page 8, demonstrate how to present (1) the December 15 *Watchtower* and (2) the December 22 *Awake!*

12 min: Local needs.

20 min: "Blessings From Showing Appreciation for Jehovah's Love—Part 2."* When discussing paragraphs 2-6, invite the congregation to relate experiences they have had in offering words of comfort and hope to those depressed or worried because of the recent disaster and its aftermath. Arrange in advance to reenact one or two of them.

Song 222 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 17

Song 211

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Outline special field service arrangements for December 25 and January 1.

22 min: "Handle God's Word Aright."* Include a realistic demonstration of the presentation in paragraph 4. Also, demonstrate an effective presentation that has been used locally to encourage or console people who are distressed over current world conditions. A brief experience may be related. Ask the audience to comment on why they feel that using the Bible will make the witness that is given much more effective.

13 min: 'You Have Your Own Bible.' Audience discussion based on *Reasoning* book, pages 279-80. If people are reluctant to listen because we use the *New World Translation,* what can we say? Arrange in advance for publishers to relate in their own words the suggested replies.

Song 225 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 24

Song 218

10 min: Local announcements. Explain what the literature offer is for January and what books the congregation has in stock. Using suggestions on page 8, demonstrate two brief magazine presentations, one using the January 1 *Watchtower* and the other using the January 8 *Awake!* Have a youth give one of them.

10 min: "The Theocratic Ministry School for 2002." Talk by the school overseer. Encourage all to be diligent in fulfilling their assignments.

25 min: "Witnessing—*To the Ends of the Earth.*" Audience discussion. Encourage all to think seriously about what more they can do to reach out to others with the good news, locally or where there is a greater need. Refer to the July 2001 *Our Kingdom Ministry,* page 4. In February we will review the video *Noah—He Walked With God.*

Song 24 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 31

Note: Congregations are not to move their Service Meeting for the week of December 31 to an earlier night unless the circuit overseer is visiting. In every congregation, the convention insert should be considered on the Service Meeting as scheduled. If there is a circuit assembly this week, book study conductors should announce the convention location and dates at their regularly scheduled book studies. A copy of the Recommended Lodging List should be made available by the conductor so that those in attendance can copy the hotel telephone numbers for making their reservations. However, copies of this list should not be given to anyone.

Song 140

10 min: Local announcements. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports for December. If your congregation will change meeting times for the new year, kindly urge everyone to attend regularly at the new times. Be sure that all interested ones and any who are inactive know of the changes.

15 min: Give Elders the Consideration They Deserve. Two or three ministerial servants discuss the June 1, 1999, *Watchtower,* pages 18-19. They comment about the many duties that elders must care for, including secular work, family responsibilities, and theocratic assignments. Consider ways in which all can encourage them, lighten their load, and follow their direction. The servants agree that elders are performing a valuable service and are due "more than extraordinary consideration."—1 Thess. 5:12, 13.

20 min: "2002 'Zealous Kingdom Proclaimers' District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses."* To be handled by the secretary, with the focus on paragraphs 4-11. During the consideration of paragraph 3, read the December 15, 2001, convention assignment letter. Warmly commend the congregation for making their convention arrangements as soon as possible.

Song 219 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 7

Song 20

10 min: Local announcements.

20 min: Make the Best of Your Lif Family members discuss August 1 1998, *Watchtower,* pages 8-9. The father wants the family to pursue a course that will bring them joy rather than disappointment. They review Scriptural admonition in the article that shows how to ensure their happiness, focusing on the need for discernment, worthwhile priorities, and trust in Jehovah. They outline practical adjustments they can make as a family.

15 min: A Close Look at Our Kingdom Hall. Talk by an elder. Take note of the condition of the Kingdom Hall. What plans are being made for a spring cleanup prior to the Memorial? What repairs need to be made before that? Explain how the congregation can assist. Stress the need to make sure that our place of worship reflects the beauty and dignity we associate with Jehovah's house.—Ps. 84:1.

Song 126 and concluding prayer.

---

* Limit introductory comments to less than a minute, and follow with a question-and-answer discussion.

© 2001 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (ISSN 1067-7259) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.; M. H. Larson, President; G. F. Simonis, Secretary-Treasurer; 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. Periodicals Postage Paid at Brooklyn, NY, and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to *Our Kingdom Ministry,* 1000 Red Mills Road, **Wallkill, NY 12589-3299.** Printed in U.S.A.

2002 "Zealous Kingdom Proclaimers" District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses

[1] "I rejoiced when they were saying to me: 'To the house of Jehovah let us go.'" (Ps. 122:1) In examining the psalmist's expression, note (1) how he felt when he was invited to join in worshiping Jehovah, (2) the good associates he had, who were also keenly interested in true worship, and (3) the planning that must have been needed to extend the invitation, to gather together, and to make the journey to God's house.

[2] Do not the psalmist's words echo our own feelings when we hear that plans are being made for our next convention? We are filled with anticipation as we recall the joys of past conventions and the prospect of again being at a special gathering with fellow lovers of Jehovah. Arrangements have been made for three-day "Zealous Kingdom Proclaimers" District Conventions throughout the United States branch territory in 2002. Now is the time to make our plans to attend and to receive the fullest benefit from the spiritual feast awaiting us.

Program Times

Friday and Saturday
9:30 a.m. - 5:00 p.m.
Sunday
9:30 a.m. - 4:00 p.m.

[3] "The faithful steward, the discreet one," has begun preparing the timely spiritual food to be served at the convention. (Luke 12:42) Each congregation has been assigned to a specific convention so that overcrowding at each venue and in the area hotels can be avoided. In addition, many brothers have started to organize the various convention departments so that "all things take place decently and by arrangement." (1 Cor. 14:40) With so many things already in place for our benefit and convenience, what can we personally do to prepare for the convention?

[4] **Plan Now to Attend All Three Days:** Do you need to ask your employer for time off to attend all of your assigned convention? Jehovah understands that some employers are "hard to please." (1 Pet. 2:18) But our conventions are very important, and we want to make a diligent effort to attend the entire program. Approach Jehovah in prayer about such matters, seeking his guidance for a good outcome.—Neh. 2:4.

[5] **Use the Recommended Lodging List to Make Your Hotel Arrangements:** By the time this information is discussed at the Service Meeting, your congregation will have received the Recommended Lodging List for your convention. Call hotels from this list, and make your reservations using the step-by-step procedure in the box on page 4, "How to Make Your Hotel Reservation." A maximum of four adults is permitted per room unless indicated otherwise on the list. Accept only the rates shown, as that is what the hotels have agreed to charge our delegates. If a hotel attempts to charge you more than the listed rate or indicates that there are any added charges you must pay (aside from applicable taxes), do not accept the higher rate.

[6] Some publishers, without consulting the current Recommended Lodging List, may call a hotel and ask if they have rates for our convention. The hotel may assure them that it does have a rate for Jehovah's Witnesses, even though for good reason the hotel is not on our list. Rather than call a hotel to see if they have special rates, please check the list *first.* If you plan to attend a convention in a different city, obtain the Recommended Lodging List for that convention. The congregation secretary can provide you with the address of the convention headquarters located on the reverse side of the Special Needs Room Request form. Enclose a stamped, self-addressed envelope with your request. If there is more than one convention held in that city, be sure to indicate the dates of the convention you will attend.

[7] Through your congregation secretary, please inform the Rooming Department of any problems you encounter. (Be sure that you have called *all* the hotels on the Recommended Lodging List before informing the secretary that there are no rooms available.) The address and telephone number of your convention's Rooming Department may be found at the top of the first page of your Recommended Lodging List.

[8] **Look Around the Congregation:** If we are aware that a brother or a sister has a physical or material need that may make it difficult for him or her to attend the convention, can we "widen out" in our love and provide some assistance? (2 Cor. 6:12, 13; Deut. 15:7) This is the spirit Paul encouraged at 2 Corinthians 8:14. Why not invite such ones to travel with you to the convention? If they are pioneers, likely they have many good experiences to share along the way. If they are older members of the congregation, they may have a wonderful theocratic history that you have never heard. Would not association with these brothers and sisters be a good influence on you and your family? Your generous spirit will be appreciated by them and rewarded by Jehovah.—Prov. 28:27; Matt. 10:42.

[9] Although those with special needs are primarily cared for by their Christian relatives, the elders and others in the congregation who are aware of such needs can lovingly assist in making arrangements. (1 Tim. 5:4) When Special Needs Room Request forms are submitted to the Congregation Service Committee, the committee should review each applicant's qualifications before forwarding these forms to the Rooming Department. The congregation secretary should include his telephone number on the form so that the Rooming Department can contact him if there are any questions. Mail the approved forms to the convention address shown on the reverse side of the form.

[10] **Respond Willingly as a Volunteer:** During the convention, hundreds of volunteers assist with the smooth running of the departments. Attendants in the auditorium and the parking lots provide direction for seating and watch over our vehicles during the day. The Cleaning Department has the privilege of upholding our fine reputation for cleanliness, leaving our temporary place of worship cleaner than we found it. Can we assist these or other departments that can use our support? Will you volunteer your help to serve "shoulder to shoulder" with your brothers?—Zeph. 3:9.

[11] **Do People Really Notice What We Do?** During a district convention this past year, a man who had stopped studying with Jehovah's Witnesses over 20 years ago was working in a hotel. He related to some Witnesses that he was now thinking of resuming his Bible study and going back to the meetings. Why? Because of the loving way he was treated during the days the Witnesses were at the hotel.

[12] A hotel salesperson said of our brothers: "Your group is the best one that stays at our hotels. Your people are so patient and polite." How proud this must make our heavenly Father as he sees us following Jesus' admonition: "Let your light shine before men, that they may see your fine works and give glory to your Father who is in the heavens"!—Matt. 5:16.

[13] May we reflect the attitude of King David, who joyfully anticipated going to Jehovah's house of worship. Our district conventions are a vital source of spiritual food and an unequaled opportunity for loving fellowship. Therefore, we enthusiastically invite you to begin making your arrangements to attend *all sessions of all three days* of this year's "Zealous Kingdom Proclaimers" District Convention!

How to Make Your Hotel Reservation

1. Call hotels as soon as possible during their regular business hours. Use the hotel telephone numbers provided on the Recommended Lodging List.
2. Inform the hotel that you are attending the convention of Jehovah's Witnesses.
3. Provide the dates you will stay in the hotel.
4. Be sure that you are receiving the room rate(s) shown on the Recommended Lodging List. Do not accept a higher rate.
5. If rooms are not available, call another hotel on the list.
6. Make your reservation, and ask for a confirmation number.
7. Make your deposit by credit card, check, or money order. Do NOT send cash. If deposit is made by check or money order, be sure to write the confirmation number on the front. Mail *within ten days.*
8. If you encounter any problems, speak with your congregation secretary.

Please:

- ■ Stay only in hotels on the Recommended Lodging List.
- ■ Reserve only rooms that you will actually use.
- ■ Keep your *first* reservation.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of September 3 to December 24, 2001. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. Since faith is a fruit of God's spirit, people without faith are not seeking that spirit, or they are doing so for a wrong purpose or are resisting its operation in their lives. (Luke 11:13; Gal. 5:22) [*rs* p. 129 par. 1] T
2. Psalm 58:4 correctly indicates that the cobra has 'ears' that are not functional because it is naturally deaf. [Weekly Bible reading; see *Rbi*8 p. 1583.] T
3. The "large army" of women mentioned at Psalm 68:11 were foreign female slaves that were released from captivity by the men of Israel when conquering enemy nations. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 10/15 p. 30 par. 6.] F
4. If each person's moment and manner of death were already fixed at the time of birth or earlier, there would be no need to avoid dangerous situations or to care for one's health, and safety precautions would not alter mortality rates. [*rs* p. 138 par. 3] T
5. Paul's remark "let no man ever look down on your youth" indicates that Timothy was just a teenager or in his early 20's. (1 Tim. 4:12) [*w*99 9/15 p. 29 pars. 1-3; p. 31 par. 2] T
6. As recorded at Psalm 110:1, "my Lord" refers to Jesus. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*94 6/1 p. 28 par. 5.] T
7. In the book of Psalms, the name Jehovah appears about 700 times, and the abbreviated form "Jah," 43 times, so that all together the divine name is mentioned about 5 times, on the average, in each Psalm. [*si* p. 104 par. 23] F
8. Although Jesus is spoken of in the Scriptures as "a god," even as "Mighty God," nowhere is he spoken of as being almighty. (John 1:1; Isa. 9:6; Gen. 17:1) [*rs* p. 150 par. 2] T
9. A study of the book of Proverbs is, in fact, a study of Solomon's own wisdom. [*si* p. 106 par. 1] F
10. The Bible's counsel, found at Proverbs 21:17, to avoid "loving merriment" indicates that having fun is wrong because it takes time away from more important matters. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*97 10/1 p. 27 par. 7.] F

Answer the following questions:

11. What did Jesus' mild reproof of Martha point out? (Luke 10:40, 41) [*w*99 9/1 p. 30 par. 7] love
12. To what "glory" did Jehovah take the psalmist? (Ps. 73:24) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 12/15 p. 28 par. 3.] ?
13. What view of service privileges does the psalmist express as recorded at Psalm 84:1-3? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*97 3/15 p. 8 pars. 5-7.] First place
14. How do Revelation 22:17 and Romans 2:4, 5 show that Jehovah does not foreknow or foreordain everything people do? [*rs* p. 141 pars. 1-2]
15. Since early Christians believed in the Millennial Reign of Jesus as mentioned in the book of Revelation, what influences led to an eventual rejection of this divine teaching by apostate Christians? [*w*99 12/1 p. 6 par. 3–p. 7 par. 5] materialistic view Greek view (Deny Rev.)
16. What limits on showing "personal interest" in other people should be observed by Christians? (Phil. 2:4) [*w*99 12/1 p. 29 par. 1] Religious
17. What is suggested by the mention at Psalm 128:3 of sons being "like slips of olive trees" around a man's table? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*00 8/15 p. 30 par. 4.]

18. If we find God's work to be fear-inspiring, how will it affect us? (Ps. 139:14) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*93 10/1 p. 15 par. 18.] We Also

19. Why does Proverbs 5:3, 4 speak of the aftereffects of immorality as being "bitter as wormwood" and "as sharp as a two-edged sword"? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*00 7/15 p. 29 par. 2.] Bad results [illegible]

20. In harmony with Proverbs 14:29, how can discernment help us to avoid the consequences of impatience and uncontrolled anger? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*97 3/15 p. 13 pars. 7-8.] Jah view

Provide the word(s) or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. True prophets spoke Truth (Name Jah) and made known Jah. (Deut. 18:18-20; 1 John 4:1-3) [*rs* p. 132 par. 3; p. 133 par. 2]

22. The purpose of the Proverbs is twofold—to impart knowledge (wisdom) and to provide wisdom. (Prov. 1:1-4) [*w*99 9/15 p. 13 par. 1]

23. "The secret place of the Most High" is a place of concealment for those who take God's side of the issue of truth; it is "secret," or unknown, to people who spirit vision. (Ps. 91:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 12/15 p. 29 par. 6.]

24. 'Not forgetting all Jehovah's doings' is evidently linked to action on "his doings," his acts of loving-kindness as described in the 103rd Psalm. (Psalm 103:2) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*99 5/15 p. 21 pars. 5-6.]

25. A proverb is a pithy saying that employs a problem (likeness) and is designed to teach (think). [*si* p. 107 par. 6]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. Although he had reason to be angry over the treatment he experienced from Saul, David restrained himself because (he realized that Saul was imperfect and that God's servants must be forgiving; he had clearly in mind his relationship with Jehovah; he knew that it was wrong to be judgmental). (1 Sam. 24:6, 15) [*w*99 8/15 p. 8 par. 7]

27. (Wisdom; Discipline; Righteousness) is a blend of many factors, including understanding, insight, shrewdness, and thinking ability; (goodness; understanding; good judgment) is the ability to see into a matter and discern its composition by grasping the connections between its parts and the whole, thus getting the sense of it. (Prov. 1:1-4) [*w*99 9/15 p. 13 par. 2]

28. Joseph's strength to resist the immoral advances of Potiphar's wife came from (his knowledge of the Law of Moses, which condemned fornication; a healthy fear of the weighty position of her husband; valuing his relationship with Jehovah). (Gen. 39:7-9) [*w*99 10/1 p. 29 par. 3]

29. The writer of Psalm 119 obviously had deep appreciation for (the word, or law, of God; the gift of life; the prospect of salvation), which is mentioned in nearly all of the psalm's verses. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*99 11/1 p. 9 par. 5; *w*87 3/15 p. 24 par. 2.]

30. In the first two chapters of Paul's letter to the (Romans; Galatians; Hebrews), we find a number of quotations from the Psalms respecting the ([✓ superior position]; baptism; earthly ministry) of Jesus Christ. [*si* p. 105 par. 28]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Prov. 2:19; 14:15; 18:17; Rom. 10:17; Heb. 13:18

31. Rom To acquire faith, a person must first find out what the Bible says and examine it carefully. [*rs* p.130 par. 3]

32. Heb Christians cannot adopt business practices that are dishonest or that ignore the legitimate interests of others. [*w*99 9/15 p. 10 par. 2]

33. Pro Those committing sexual immorality may reach the point of no return, namely death, before it is possible to recover. [*w*99 11/15 p. 27 pars. 4-5]

34. 14 A wise and discerning person weighs the consequences of his actions and does not blindly follow some new trend simply because it is popular. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*94 12/8 p. 16 par. 1.]

35. 18 Even though a person's argument may sound plausible and right, it is wise to hear both sides of a matter before coming to a conclusion. [*si* p. 111 par. 36]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* As an alternative offer, you may use *My Book of Bible Stories, The Bible—God's Word or Man's?,* or *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1987 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that have on hand *Mankind's Search for God* may also offer it. **February:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?, Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!,* or any older 192-page book that the congregation has in stock. **March:** *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life.* A special effort will be made to start home Bible studies.

■ Since the Gilead graduation will be held on Saturday, March 9, 2002, no tours will be conducted that day at the branch office facilities at Brooklyn, Patterson, and Wallkill, New York. Any who have planned to visit on that Saturday should reschedule their visit to another convenient time. No congregation literature requests will be processed for pickup that day.

■ Congregations should begin requesting bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 2001 with their December literature request. The bound volumes will be available in Chinese, Croatian, Dutch, English, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, and Spanish. Until the bound volumes are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. Bound volumes are special-request items.

■ Memorial invitations for **2002** in the primary language of each congregation will soon be sent to your congregation. If other languages are spoken in your territory and you would like a supply of invitations in those languages, these should be requested immediately on a Literature Request Form (S-14). Memorial invitations are available in Albanian, Arabic, Armenian, Cambodian, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), Croatian, Dutch, East Armenian, English, French, Greek, Gujarati, Hindi, Iloko, Indonesian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Laotian, Macedonian, Marshallese, Papiamento, Persian, Polish, Portuguese, Punjabi, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Serbian, Spanish, Tagalog, Turkish, and Vietnamese. Please request only those languages needed for your territory.

■ Please note that the Memorial for the year **2003** will be on Wednesday, April 16, after sundown. This advance notice is given so that brothers may make necessary reservations or contracts for available halls when there are several congregations using the Kingdom Hall and other facilities must be found. The elders should have an agreement with the management ensuring that there will be no disturbances from other activities in the building so that the Memorial observance can proceed in a peaceful and orderly manner. Because of the importance of the occasion, in assigning a Memorial speaker, the body of elders should select one of the more qualified elders instead of simply taking turns or using the same brother every year. If there is a capable elder of the anointed who can give the talk, he should be selected.

■ New Publications Available:

Insight on the Scriptures, Volume 1 —Finnish
Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life —Georgian, Sango
Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life—Large Print —English
Sing Praises to Jehovah (29 songs) —East Armenian
Sing Praises to Jehovah (Large songbook) —Sinhala

■ New Videocassettes Available:

Young People Ask—How Can I Make Real Friends? —German, Italian

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**129**	**122.1**	**115.4**	**56.3**	**4.8**
Pios.	**88,765**	**68.3**	**49.3**	**21.4**	**1.7**
Aux. Pios.	**24,748**	**50.4**	**38.8**	**13.1**	**0.9**
Pubs.	**846,800**	**9.9**	**8.8**	**3.6**	**0.3**
TOTAL	**960,442**		Baptized: **1,674**		

During the month of September, there were 960,442 publishers reporting. This represents a 2.5-percent increase over the same month last year. In addition, congregation publishers averaged 9.9 hours in the ministry during the month. This is an outstanding start to the new service year!

Witnessing—*To the Ends of the Earth*

Who would likely watch the video *To the Ends of the Earth* over and over again? Those who have the goal of becoming missionaries. Why? To familiarize themselves with the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead. The video marked the 50th anniversary of this unique school, which was created to expand the witness work to "all the ends of the earth." (Ps. 22:27) Watching it will increase your appreciation for the all-important work of preaching the good news and will stir you to increased activity. Consider: **(1)** By the early 1940's, what had become a major concern of Jehovah's organization? (Acts 1:8) **(2)** In 1942, what startling Bible prophecy was in course of fulfillment, and how was our focus different from that of the world in general? (Rev. 17:8; *w*89 4/15 p. 14 par. 12) **(3)** What plans were made to take advantage of the anticipated period of peace after World War II? (*jv* p. 522 pars. 1-2) **(4)** What qualities of the students of the first class of Gilead School do you admire? **(5)** In Gilead's first 50 years, how many students graduated, and to how many lands were they sent? **(6)** How much education in the Bible do the students actually get? **(7)** What makes a good missionary and teacher of God's Word? **(8)** What is life as a missionary like, and what challenges have to be faced? **(9)** How do missionaries feel about their way of life, and what special joys result from their self-sacrificing course? **(10)** What have the thousands of missionaries accomplished thus far? Give examples. **(11)** What impressions do you have of the brothers and sisters who have gone to "the ends of the earth" to preach? **(12)** What does the example set by missionaries encourage you to do, and why?

Blessings From Showing Appreciation for Jehovah's Love—Part 2

[1] In last month's part on this subject, we highlighted four ways that our appreciation for Jehovah's love can be shown in the ministry. (1 John 4:9-11) Here we will add five more ways to do this. When we share fully in helping others spiritually, we are blessed. H-H - Street - R.V. - B.S.

[2] **Informal Witnessing:** This is an effective way both to find people hungering and thirsting for righteousness and to place helpful literature with them. It is good to 'buy out the opportune time' and witness on all occasions and to whomever we meet. (Eph. 5:16) We may have to muster up courage to witness in this way, but if we appreciate God's love and people's needs, we will witness at every opportunity.—2 Tim. 1:7, 8.

[3] A missionary was richly blessed for striking up a conversation with a fellow passenger in a taxicab. The man showed interest. Return visits were made, and a Bible study was started. That man came into the truth and progressed to the point of becoming a congregation elder!

[4] **Writing Letters:** Perhaps we are unable to go from house to house because of some physical infirmity or inclement weather. We could write letters, giving a brief witness by mail to individuals we know, those who have lost loved ones in death, or those who were not at home in the territory. We can enclose one of our timely tracts that has an appealing Bible-based message and encourages the recipient to respond if he has any questions. Use your personal return address or that of the Kingdom Hall; please do not use the branch office address.

[5] **Telephone Witnessing:** This is a fine way to reach people whom we are unable to meet in house-to-house activity. If we do it discreetly, with kindness, tact, and skill, we may get a very good response. The February 2001 *Our Kingdom Ministry,* pages 5-6, provides practical suggestions on how to get the best results.

[6] When a sister was witnessing by telephone, she asked a woman whether she had given much thought to what the future holds for her and her family. The woman said that she had. She revealed that because of her despair, she had isolated herself at home. Moved by the genuine concern of the sister, the woman agreed to meet her at a nearby market. As a result, the woman readily accepted a Bible study!

[7] **Welcoming Strangers:** If we love our neighbors, we will be alert to notice any stranger who visits our meeting place and will make him feel welcome. (Rom. 15:7) Let him see that he is among those who are sincerely interested in his spiritual well-being. Our genuine concern and our offer of a personal Bible study may motivate him to accept our help.

[8] **Our Good Conduct:** By our fine conduct, we adorn the truth. (Titus 2:10) When those in the world say good things about us as Jehovah's Witnesses, they bring honor to our God. (1 Pet. 2:12) This too can help others get started on the way to life.

[9] Why not review these five ways to show our appreciation for Jehovah's great love for us and put them into action? (1 John 4:16) As you do, you will reap many blessings.

What to Say About the Magazines

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM Dec. 15

"At this time of year, most people think about Jesus Christ, whether they believe in him or not. Some say that he was not a real person. What is your view? [After a response, read Matthew 16:15, 16.] I am sure you will enjoy reading this article about 'The Real Jesus' to see how he affects you today and will affect you in the future."

Awake! Dec. 22

"Wouldn't you agree that to make life secure, we would need a safe, reliable food supply? [Allow for response.] Notice what God promised his people back in Bible times. [Read Leviticus 26:4, 5.] *Awake!* discusses the worries that exist today about our food. It also points to a time when God will give us security earth wide."

THE WATCHTOWER ANNOUNCING JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM Jan. 1

"Do you wonder why some people seem to have an easy life while others struggle to make a living? The Bible has something to say about this. [Read Job 34:19.] How God intends to make class distinctions a thing of the past is explained in this magazine."

Awake! Jan. 8

"We all know about this world-shaking tragedy. Since then, people have needed comfort and help on a huge scale. This article, among other things, explains what Jehovah's Witnesses have been doing to help the survivors, the emergency workers, and the bereaved."

Sept. 9 Bible reading: Ezekiel 33-36
Song No. 49
No. 1: How You Can Draw Close to God (*w*00 10/15 pp. 4-7)
No. 2: Ezekiel 33:1-16
No. 3: Do the Miracles Performed by Jesus Prove That He Is God? (*rs* p. 215 par. 3–p. 216 par. 1)
No. 4: Is Believing in Jesus Christ All That Is Required for Salvation? (*rs* p. 216 par. 3)

Sept. 16 Bible reading: Ezekiel 37-40
Song No. 34
No. 1: How Do You Measure Success? (*w*00 11/1 pp. 18-21)
No. 2: Ezekiel 39:1-16
No. 3: Did Jesus Have a Heavenly Existence Before He Became a Human? (*rs* p. 216 par. 4–p. 217 par. 1)
No. 4: Does Jesus Have His Fleshly Body in Heaven? (*rs* p. 217 pars. 2-5)

Sept. 23 Bible reading: Ezekiel 41-45
Song No. 50
No. 1: Serve God With a Willing Spirit (*w*00 11/15 pp. 21-3)
No. 2: Ezekiel 42:1-20
No. 3: Is Jesus Christ the Same Person as Michael the Archangel? (*rs* p. 218 pars. 1-3)
No. 4: * 'You Don't Believe in Jesus' (*rs* p. 219 pars. 1-3)

Sept. 30 Bible reading: Ezekiel 46-48
Song No. 112
No. 1: Ezekiel—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 137 pars. 29-33)
No. 2: Ezekiel 46:1-15
No. 3: * 'Do You Accept Jesus as Your Personal Savior?' (*rs* p. 219 pars. 4-5)
No. 4: * 'I Have Accepted Jesus as My Personal Savior' (*rs* p. 220 par. 1)

Oct. 7 Bible reading: Daniel 1-4
Song No. 10
No. 1: Introduction to Daniel (*si* pp. 138-9 pars. 1-6)
No. 2: Daniel 1:1-17
No. 3: Are the Natural Jews Today God's Chosen People? (*rs* p. 220 par. 2–p. 221 par. 4)
No. 4: Will All the Jews Be Converted to Faith in Christ? (*rs* p. 222 pars. 1-2)

Oct. 14 Bible reading: Daniel 5-8
Song No. 191
No. 1: Must You Always Believe What "Wise" Men Say? (*w*00 12/1 pp. 29-31)
No. 2: Daniel 5:1-16
No. 3: Must Jews Put Faith in Jesus to Be Saved? (*rs* p. 222 par. 3–p. 223 par. 1)
No. 4: Are the Events Taking Place in Israel Today in Fulfillment of Bible Prophecy? (*rs* p. 223 par. 2–p. 224 par. 2)

Oct. 21 Bible reading: Daniel 9-12
Song No. 108
No. 1: Daniel—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 141-2 pars. 19-23)
No. 2: Daniel 10:1-21
No. 3: Do the Prophecies About Restoration of Israel Have Fulfillment Today? (*rs* p. 224 par. 3–p. 225 par. 3)
No. 4: Is God's Kingdom a Real Government? (*rs* p. 226 pars. 1-2)

Oct. 28 Bible reading: Hosea 1-14
Song No. 23
No. 1: Introduction to Hosea and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 143-5 pars. 1-8, 14-17)
No. 2: Hosea 4:1-19
No. 3: Who Are the Rulers in the Kingdom? (*rs* p. 226 pars. 3-5)
No. 4: What Effect Will God's Kingdom Have on Human Governments? (*rs* p. 227 pars. 1-2)

Nov. 4 Bible reading: Joel 1-3
Song No. 166
No. 1: Introduction to Joel and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 146-8 pars. 1-5, 12-14)
No. 2: Joel 1:1-20
No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Sanctify Jehovah's Name (*rs* p. 227 pars. 3-5)
No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Unify All Creation in Pure Worship (*rs* p. 228 pars. 1-2)

Nov. 11 Bible reading: Amos 1-9
Song No. 80
No. 1: Introduction to Amos and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 148-50 pars. 1-6, 13-17)
No. 2: Amos 1:1-15
No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Eliminate War and Corruption (*rs* p. 228 par. 3–p. 229 par. 2)
No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Provide Food for All and Do Away With Sickness (*rs* p. 229 pars. 3-5)

Nov. 18 Bible reading: Obadiah 1–Jonah 4
Song No. 96
No. 1: Introduction to Obadiah and to Jonah and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 151-3 pars. 1-5, 10-14; pp. 153-5 pars. 1-4, 9-12)
No. 2: Obadiah 1:1-16
No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Provide Homes, Employment, and Security for All (*rs* p. 229 par. 6–p. 230 par. 2)
No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Cause Righteousness and Justice to Prevail (*rs* p. 230 pars. 3-5)

Nov. 25 Bible reading: Micah 1-7
Song No. 138
No. 1: Introduction to Micah and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 155-8 pars. 1-8, 16-19)
No. 2: Micah 1:1-16
No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Resurrect the Dead (*rs* p. 230 par. 6–p. 231 par. 3)
No. 4: God's Kingdom Will Provide a World of Love and Harmony (*rs* p. 231 pars. 4-6)

Dec. 2 Bible reading: Nahum 1–Habakkuk 3
Song No. 137
No. 1: Introduction to Nahum and to Habakkuk and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 158-60 pars. 1-7, 11-12; pp. 161-3 pars. 1-5, 12-14)
No. 2: Nahum 3:1-19
No. 3: God's Kingdom Will Make the Earth a Paradise (*rs* p. 232 pars. 1-3)
No. 4: Did God's Kingdom Begin to Rule in the First Century? (*rs* p. 232 pars. 4-6)

Dec. 9 Bible reading: Zephaniah 1–Haggai 2
Song No. 146
No. 1: Introduction to Zephaniah and to Haggai and Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 163-6 pars. 1-6, 10-12; pp. 166-8 pars. 1-7, 13-16)
No. 2: Zephaniah 2:1-15
No. 3: Must the Coming of God's Kingdom Await the Conversion of the World? (*rs* p. 233 pars. 1-2)
No. 4: * 'God's Kingdom Won't Come in My Lifetime' (*rs* p. 233 par. 4–p. 234 par. 1)

Dec. 16 Bible reading: Zechariah 1-8
Song No. 1
No. 1: Introduction to Zechariah (*si* pp. 168-9 pars. 1-7)
No. 2: Zechariah 6:1-15
No. 3: What Indicates That We Are Living in the Last Days? (*rs* p. 234 par. 2)
No. 4: How Are Wars and Food Shortages a Part of the "Sign"? (*rs* p. 234 par. 3–p. 235 par. 4)

Dec. 23 Bible reading: Zechariah 9-14
Song No. 176
No. 1: Zechariah—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 171-2 pars. 23-7)
No. 2: Zechariah 9:1-17
No. 3: How Has Luke 21:11 Been Undergoing Fulfillment Since 1914? (*rs* p. 236 pars. 1-3)
No. 4: What Does the Increase in Lawlessness Indicate? (rs p. 237 pars. 1-2)

Dec. 30 Written Review. Bible reading: Malachi 1-4
Song No. 118

* As time permits, the student should reply to the householder's assertions, objections, and so forth, so as to meet the needs in the territory.